

COMMISSION ROYALE SUR
LES PEUPLES AUTOCHTONES

ROYAL COMMISSION ON
ABORIGINAL PEOPLES

LOCATION/ENDROIT: FORT SIMPSON, NORTHWEST TERRITORIES
DEH CHO HALL

DATE: TUESDAY, MAY 26, 1992

VOLUME: 1

"for the record..."
STENOTRAN
1376 Kilborn Ave.
Ottawa 521-0703

I N D E X

MAY 26, 1992

NAME	PAGE
Presentation by Chief Gerald Antoine	11
Presentation by Stephen Rolland	34
Presentation by Baptiste Cazon	43
Presentation by Mayor Raymond Michaud	56
Presentation by Ethel Lamothe	81
Presentation by Rosa Wright	108
Presentation by Ethel Blondin, MP	132
Presentation by James Mercred	159
Presentation by Chief Gerald Antoine	164
Presentation by Chief Stanley Sanquez and Kerry Hardisty.....	165
Presentation by Jim Antoine	176
Presentation by Cheryl Sibbeston	201
Presentation by Chief Gerald Antoine and Rene Lamothe.....	206
Presentation by Abbie Crook	238
Presentation by Gabe Hardisty and Elder Paul Ekenale	247
Presentation by Chief Berna Landry	257
Presentation on behalf of Chief Pat Martel	263
Presentation by Cindy Gilday	266
Presentation by Greg Newley	289
Presentation by Rene Lamothe	301
Presentation by Betty Hardisty	320

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Fort Simpson, Northwest Territories
2 --- Upon commencing at 9:10 a.m. on Tuesday, May
3 26, 1992

4 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Hello.
5 I think we will begin our proceedings now. The student
6 drummers group are just joining us. As soon as they have
7 taken their place, we will have an opening prayer.

8 I am going to ask Elder for the Day, Mary
9 Cazon, to give the opening prayer.

10 --- **(Opening Prayer)**

11 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
12 very much. We certainly enjoyed your presentation here
13 and last night at the feast.

14 I think I will introduce my fellow
15 Commissioners. My name is Allan Blakeney. I am one of
16 the Commissioners of the Royal Commission on Aboriginal
17 Peoples. I have with me Viola Robinson, on my left, who
18 is also a Commissioner of the Royal Commission on
19 Aboriginal Peoples. I will say a little more about Viola
20 in a moment. We also have with us two Commissioners for
21 the Day. On my left is Mary Cazon, whom you heard giving
22 the opening prayer, and on my right is Gabe Cazon, who

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 will be with us for these hearings in Fort Simpson.

2 I want to explain that today's
3 proceedings will be in the English language and they will
4 be translated in the South Slave language by our
5 translator, Jim Hope, who is over on the left. If you
6 would like to hear the proceedings in South Slave, you
7 can get one of these headsets which will be over there
8 at the table. If some of the presenters make their
9 presentations in South Slave, then I will certainly be
10 using my headset in order to have it translated into
11 English. So I tell you that they are over there on my
12 left and that Jim Hope, who may be known to you, is doing
13 the translating.

14 Jim asks me to say to the presenters that
15 he would like them to speak fairly slowly and pause now
16 and then so that he has an opportunity to translate. It
17 is really not possible to translate if everyone speaks
18 very rapidly and puts a lot of motion into what they say;
19 there is no way anyone can do that. So, if you would,
20 remember Jim's problems when you are making your
21 presentation.

22 I first want to say how pleased we are

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to be here in Fort Simpson and to thank the Chief, Chief
2 Gerald Antoine, the Council of the Band, Mayor Michaud
3 and the community for the warm welcome we have received.

4

5 We were out at the feast last night at
6 that magnificent site, magnificent location. I was up
7 at the monument, the papal monument commemorating the visit
8 here in Fort Simpson of His Holiness the Pope in 1984.

9 I was looking out on the confluence, the forks of the
10 MacKenzie and the Liard Rivers, and it is just magnificent.

11 The waters are flowing at such a rate, and you can see
12 how fast it is flowing by seeing the miniature icebergs,
13 the floating ice, whirling down the river; you have some
14 idea of the size and power of the MacKenzie River.

15 I want to thank also the people who
16 prepared the feast. I assume it is the women, but whoever
17 in this community prepared that food, we certainly enjoyed
18 it immensely.

19 I have already said thank you to the
20 drummers who entertained us so well here this morning and
21 last night. Certainly, last night they were getting
22 everyone dancing, young and old alike. I saw one of the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Elders, she was wearing something purple, my wife says
2 -- I don't know much about colours, but about that colour.
3 She was reminding me of a dance of my youth called the
4 "twist". She was certainly enjoying the dancing.

5 So we feel most warmly welcomed here in
6 Fort Simpson.

7 I want to thank our community
8 representative, Betty Hardisty, for making the
9 arrangements here. It is a good deal more difficult than
10 one thinks to make arrangements, bringing people together
11 from outlying communities and making arrangements for all
12 sorts of electronic gear that are not the normal course
13 of life, either her life or mine, in order to deal with
14 translations and other problems that go with a formal
15 hearing.

16 I want to tell you a little bit about
17 the Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples.

18 You know what a royal commission is.
19 When a government, in this case the federal government,
20 feels that it needs more information on a problem or
21 problems, feels that things are not going as well as they
22 should and that somebody ought to gather in more

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 information and look at the problem overall and make some
2 recommendations, then a government frequently appoints
3 a royal commission.

4 That is what the Government of Canada
5 has done. They have appointed a royal commission to look
6 into relations between aboriginal people and
7 non-aboriginal people in Canada.

8 This Royal Commission is a little bit
9 different than some others. Many aboriginal people tell
10 me that they have been studied many times and perhaps what
11 they do not need is another study. This one is a bit
12 different. This one has seven Commissioners, four of whom
13 are aboriginal.

14 We have two Co-Chairs. One is Georges
15 Erasmus, and that will be a name which will be not a strange
16 name to you people here. As you know, Georges is a Dene
17 from this part of the world, from the Northwest
18 Territories. The other Co-Chair is René Dussault, and
19 he is a Judge of the Quebec Court of Appeal.

20 A third Commissioner is Viola Robinson,
21 who is sitting to my left and whom I have already
22 introduced. She is a Micmac Indian who has just retired

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 as President of the Native Council of Canada. That is
2 an organization that represents many off-reserve people
3 of aboriginal origin, particularly in eastern Canada, but
4 elsewhere as well.

5 Another Commissioner is Bertha Wilson.
6 She is a woman who has lived in Ontario, but was born
7 in Scotland. She is married to a United Church minister
8 and she is famous for being the first woman in Canada to
9 serve as a Judge of the Supreme Court of Canada, our highest
10 court. She has shown herself, in her judgments, to be
11 sympathetic to aboriginal concerns.

12 Another is Paul Chartrand. Paul is a
13 Métis born in Manitoba who lives in Winnipeg. He is a
14 professor at the University of Manitoba, formerly head
15 of the Department of Native Studies there. He has
16 graduated from universities in Australia and also the
17 University of Saskatchewan, which commends him, I may say.

18 Another is Mary Sillett. Mary is an
19 Inuit woman from northern Labrador. She has been
20 President of the Inuit Women's Association of Canada.
21 She has been a Vice-President of the Inuit Tapirisat of
22 Canada.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I am the seventh member. Some of you
2 may know I was born in Nova Scotia, but lived most of my
3 life in Saskatchewan. I was Premier of Saskatchewan for
4 11 years and I have retired from politics for four years.
5 During the 28 years when I was in the Legislature in
6 Saskatchewan I had many dealings with aboriginal people
7 and their organizations. I think I gained some knowledge
8 of their aims and aspirations.

9 Before I tell you what the Terms of
10 Reference of the Commission are, I should tell you what
11 all of these cameras are doing here. A National Film Board
12 crew is here to record our proceedings on videotape. We
13 hope to make a video of the proceedings of the Royal
14 Commission, so that people will have some idea of what
15 we did and, ultimately, why we made our recommendations.
16 We think perhaps more people will watch the video than
17 will read any report which we write. Reports of Royal
18 Commissions are not bestsellers as a rule. We think that
19 the National Film Board, who have a worldwide reputation
20 for making documentaries, would be the best possible group
21 we could get to record what we are doing and to make
22 something of it, make it intelligible to people watching

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 a video.

2 I said that the Royal Commission on
3 Aboriginal Peoples was to look at relations between
4 aboriginal and non-aboriginal people. We are to do that,
5 but we have been asked to look at some specific things
6 -- a big, long list of specific things. I will try to
7 go over it quickly.

8 We are to look at aboriginal
9 self-government, what it means and how it could work.

10 We are to look at a landbase, land claims
11 and treaties, and they are fairly interconnected in parts
12 of Canada.

13 We are to look at the Constitution of
14 Canada. We have already made some comment on that, saying
15 that we thought that there could be put into the
16 Constitution an inherent right to self-government without
17 upsetting the Constitution too much. That was something
18 which was argued about a couple of years ago, but I am
19 now very hopeful that an inherent right to self-government
20 will find its way into this current package. The Royal
21 Commission put out a reasoned commentary on that in
22 February.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 We are to look at the question -- and
2 now I begin to talk like a constitutional lawyer -- of
3 whether section 91(24), the one which says that the federal
4 government has responsibility for Indians and lands
5 reserved for Indians, means that they also have
6 responsibility for Inuit -- I think that is fairly clear
7 now because of legal judgments -- and Métis -- and that
8 is not at all clear. We are hearing a number of reports
9 of the federal government taking position saying that they
10 are not responsible for many Indian issues, for Indians
11 off reserves, and that is an issue arising frequently in
12 our hearings.

13 We are asked to take a special look at
14 the problems of aboriginal people who live in the north.
15 With this in mind, we have been around at a number of
16 northern locations. I have been at Iqaluit, Inuvik and
17 Fort McPherson, and I am now here at Fort Simpson.
18 Colleagues have been elsewhere, I know at Yellowknife and
19 Whitehorse. We will be over in the Yukon, at Watson Lake
20 and Teslin, this week. So we are having a look at problems
21 in the north.

22 We are to look at the Indian Act. We

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 generally believe that the Indian Act should be either
2 mightily changed or else repealed, but have a feeling that
3 something must go in its place.

4 We are to look at social issues, how the
5 life of aboriginal people might be improved socially,
6 economically -- a viable economic base is very important
7 -- and culturally, how aboriginal languages and cultures
8 can be preserved and strengthened.

9 We are to look at educational issues.
10 We are getting a strong thread that education is a very
11 important aspect of achieving the aims and aspirations
12 of aboriginal people.

13 We are to look at justice issues. We
14 are getting a feeling that the justice system simply has
15 not worked.

16 We are to look at the role of Elders,
17 aboriginal women and aboriginal youth.

18 As you can see, that is a very, very tall
19 order.

20 We have attempted to do this by the
21 ordinary way of research and looking at the past reports.
22 We have gone around to the provincial capitals; that is

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 including Yellowknife and Whitehorse last winter. We are
2 now engaged in public hearings across Canada. We started
3 at Winnipeg a month ago with the full Commission and we
4 have now split up into small groups -- there are two of
5 us here today -- and we are going to try to visit as many
6 as 100 communities across Canada.

7 We are here for two simple things. We
8 want to know what the communities think their problems
9 are and what they think should be done about it and by
10 whom. We are here to find out, therefore, what you think
11 the problems of Fort Simpson and this area of the N.W.T.
12 are and what you think should be done about them.

13 We are here primarily to listen. We
14 have no message to tell you except that we will listen.
15 We are trying to hear what you say; yes, what your problems
16 are, but, yes too, what you think should be done about
17 them.

18 With this in mind, we are here to have
19 presentations today. I think we are going to start now
20 by hearing from Chief Gerald Antoine of the Fort Simpson
21 Dene Council, who so graciously greeted us at the airport
22 yesterday.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 **CHIEF GERALD ANTOINE:** First of all, I
2 would like to thank the youth for being able to sit here
3 today, to listen to what is going to be said and to hear
4 what the mandate of the Commission is.

5 In this very room many years ago some
6 of our people had gone through this residential school.
7 This was a place where a chapel was utilized. I think
8 that this is a place where a lot of confession has been
9 made and I think today you will be hearing a lot more of
10 this type of confession.

11 This is also a room where the Dene Chiefs
12 met many years ago to declare themselves as a Dene nation.
13 Hearing the young drummers this morning, I can say that
14 I am proud to hear that the Dene nation still exists today.

15 One thing that I also wanted to say is
16 to say that I am thankful that this Commission has chosen
17 this community as one of the communities to be visited
18 in this go-around. Historically, it seems this is the
19 place where the action is, a place where two great rivers
20 flow into each other.

21 Looking at this presently, the primary
22 objective of this Commission is to attempt to forge a new

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 relationship between the First People and the newcomers.
2 Therefore, your task, as you have described it, is to
3 respect these two distinct perspectives of how they see
4 the world around them.

5 I have had the opportunity of listening
6 to many Elders from this community and the surrounding
7 areas and also the support to attend various grade schools,
8 including one of the United World Colleges, the Lester
9 B. Pearson College of the Pacific on the Vancouver Island.

10 Shortly after completing this program,
11 I began to get myself involved as a youth delegate in 1977.
12 Since then I have been learning from both sides of the
13 coin, figuratively speaking. Therefore, I would at this
14 time like to present to you a perspective that I have
15 developed thus far through these learnings.

16 The people that were here prior to any
17 newcomers look upon themselves as Dene. The Dene language
18 -- which some people refer to as North Slave, South Slave,
19 Dogrib, Chippewyan, or the Cochin language -- in the eyes
20 of the people here Dene is a word that describes people
21 of a specific area. In this instance it refers to people
22 of the river and of the land.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 If you look at this area of this river
2 and the land, geographically it comprises of the Deh Cho
3 River Basin, as illustrated. Whatever happens within this
4 ecological system affects us all. I believe one of
5 Newton's laws is: whenever there is an action, there is
6 a reaction. This is so in this particular Deh Cho River
7 Basin. Whatever happens within this area affects us.

8 That explains why we are so
9 environmentally concerned in a lot of different things
10 we say, not only today, but in the past. Being a person
11 of the land or the river, that is where our roots are.
12 If you collect some of the previous transcripts of various
13 testimonies of our Elders, you will see the perspective
14 that I am referring to, that we are very environmentally
15 conscious.

16 That is also the reason why I had drafted
17 a letter to the federal government in regard to the proposed
18 uranium mining that is occurring in the north part of
19 Saskatchewan. That river system flows into our system
20 here; so does W.C. Bennett Dam also the pulp mills out
21 of Hinton and the other Alberta communities. There is
22 also one of the largest pulp mills that is presently being

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 constructed. Even having this particular project boasted
2 by the Canadian government as doing something very good
3 to Canada financially, I think it is a drastic threat to
4 our way of living here in Denende.

5 The people that refer to themselves as
6 Dene, my people and I, are descendants of these people.
7 The place that we are at here in this Deh Cho River Basin
8 is known by my people as "checlc" (ph.) -- "where two great
9 rivers flow into each other".

10 The mandate you have in forging a new
11 relationship, I believe you can also refer to as a lifetime
12 commitment, a marriage. I think with our first marriage
13 the federal government has got a relationship that they
14 are obligated to respect, recognize and affirm. This
15 marriage that I am referring to is Treaties 8 and 11.

16 The statements of Elders with regard to
17 the treaty negotiations in 1898 and 1921 have raised clear
18 signals of the sovereignty of the Dene. Their accounts
19 of the negotiations and the oral agreements adopted speak
20 clearly of a treaty negotiated to provide for peace and
21 friendship.

22 Affidavits were signed in 1937 by people

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 who were present in the negotiation to substantiate the
2 oral history recounted by the Elders today. These
3 affidavits state clearly that nothing will be done or
4 allowed to interfere with their way of making a living.

5 This oral history, in effect, substantiates that the Dene
6 never surrendered their sovereignty or their lands.

7 In conclusion, No. 4 on the Reasons for
8 Judgment of the Honourable Mr. Justice W.G. Morrow, 6th
9 of September, 1973, states also the following, that
10 notwithstanding the language of the two treaties, there
11 is sufficient doubt on the fact that aboriginal title was
12 extinguished that such clear claim for title should be
13 permitted to be put forward by the caveators.

14 We have been part of a paper here in the
15 Deh Cho region. It is a position paper on the
16 constitutional development of Denende. It has been
17 referred to as the Lamothe-Hardisty Paper. In this
18 position paper it addresses present concepts as
19 unconstitutional when it is seen from the Dene oral version
20 of the treaty, and it reads:

21 "In the light of these historical and legal realities,
22 substantiated since 1982 by

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 section 35 of the Canadian
2 Constitution, the present concepts
3 of Crown lands and Commissioner
4 lands in the Northwest
5 Territories, as well as the NWT
6 Act, the Indian Act and the
7 Comprehensive Claims Policy, are
8 considered to be unconstitutional
9 in that they contravene the
10 originally- negotiated
11 relationship between the Dene and
12 the Crown."

13 The application of the above concepts
14 and legislation flows from that period of Canadian history
15 prior to 1982, when Parliament was considered by Canadian
16 law to be supreme. Since 1982, with Canada accepting
17 aboriginal and treaty rights at a constitutional level,
18 it does not make any logical or legal sense to maintain
19 a policy which demands that these constitutional rights
20 be ceded to the Crown, or to continue administering the
21 Indian Act and the NWT Act, which have the effect of denying
22 treaty and aboriginal rights.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 According to the Indian Act, an Indian
2 is a ward of the Crown. The NWT Act imposes government
3 process which changes the way Dene are organized and make
4 governing decisions. These Acts contravene Treaties 8
5 and 11, as negotiated and agreed to orally.

6 In the testimonies that our Elders have
7 made in the Berger Inquiry and in previous commissions
8 and also the Paulette case, there is many things that our
9 Elders have said in regard to this, saying that this is
10 the area that has to be straightened out. Even today,
11 when there is a need for houses in our community here --
12 if you look around the community there are quite a number
13 of houses that need to be replaced.

14 There was a community health
15 representative that had a couple of meetings with the
16 homeless. I believe in the community here there is
17 probably close to 100 people that are homeless. Even when
18 you apply for certain housing programs, if you don't make
19 enough money, you don't qualify; if you make too much money,
20 you also don't qualify. Looking at the employment in our
21 community here, we seem to be pushed aside in regard to
22 employment.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 So if you look at these three examples,
2 we don't seem to be eligible for these three areas.

3 When I had a chance to speak to some of
4 the Elders just recently, they have indicated that the
5 things they were trying to do, whatever they were trying
6 do positively, in a good way, they have always been given
7 the runaround, they have always been given restrictive
8 regulations that they say they have to follow.

9 This is an area that is of great concern
10 to us. I believe this is the problem we are facing and
11 I would like to indicate to the Commission that this is
12 an area that the Commission should look into.

13 Some of the things that have occurred
14 when we asked for certain things, the answer is, "Well,
15 just leave it with me", but I think there is a degree of
16 responsibility that we also have to do ourselves. Since
17 this treaty is a partnership, we have to do this particular
18 resolution together, and not to leave us out. Many times,
19 there is things we have done where we have always been
20 left out. I think we have learned not to be passive on
21 these different situations, that we have to be aggressively
22 involved and demand our right with this partnership.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 To entrench the relationships inherent
2 in the NWT Act would, in fact if not in law, negate the
3 treaty as well as aboriginal rights. In effect, it would
4 negate section 35 of the Canadian Constitution where the
5 Dene of the NWT are concerned. It would mean that for
6 Denende section 35 would not be based on the aboriginal
7 culture, but on colonial legislation.

8 This is an area, I would also like to
9 say, where the legislation that has been utilized is also
10 one-sided in that, if there is going to be some
11 administrative measures to be done, then we have to also
12 be partners in this particular area.

13 I could go on to elaborate a little bit
14 more, but there are going to be other presenters here that
15 will most likely give you some examples of conflict
16 situations and the various frustrations that do come out
17 of these different situations. I will also be presenting,
18 as the interim Vice-Chief of the Deh Cho Tribal Council,
19 a position paper in the afternoon.

20 I also would like to state here that
21 there are many transcripts that the Commission has to also
22 review, and there are some of the things that I have

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 mentioned. But I guess the most in-depth piece of document
2 that I can really recommend is the Judge Berger Inquiry.

3 I believe this individual has gone to almost every Dene
4 community in Denende and has gotten testimonies from Elders
5 and young people and young leaders. I believe that many
6 of the Elders have gone to the spiritual world. Therefore,
7 I would like to recommend to the Commission that these
8 transcripts be reviewed thoroughly.

9 With that I would like to conclude my
10 first round of concerns.

11 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
12 very much, Chief.

13 I think a few of us may want to ask a
14 question or two, if you don't mind.

15 **CHIEF GERALD ANTOINE:** Sure.

16 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I will
17 start off.

18 I don't want to put words in your mouth,
19 but I am trying to find out as closely as I can what you
20 are saying. I think I heard you say that, if we were to
21 move to self-government, then a self-government based upon
22 geography in the western Arctic, one based upon the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Northwest Territory government on the west side -- let's
2 assume that none of it is not there -- would not be what
3 the Dene people would think of a self-government. The
4 Dene people are saying that self-government means
5 self-government by the Dene Bands or the Dene Tribal
6 Councils or the Dene nation, perhaps including Métis, but
7 not a government of the west side of the Northwest
8 Territories.

9 I don't know whether I put my question,
10 but I would like you to comment on that.

11 **CHIEF GERALD ANTOINE:** There has always
12 been none of it, and there has always been Denende. The
13 present administration is a branch of the Department of
14 Indian and Northern Affairs. It is referred to as the
15 Government of the Northwest Territories.

16 I guess the historical evolution of this
17 particular administration has not had the consent of Dene
18 people. The policies and legislation have not been
19 involving Dene people. Presently, we do have some
20 aboriginal people that are on the Legislative Assembly,
21 but that does not mean that it is our government. This
22 particular administration is enacted by the NWT Act.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Looking at the oral version of the treaty, if the Crown
2 had followed their obligations, this particular
3 administration wouldn't be here, but reality is that it
4 is here.

5 There are some measures that they are
6 doing to try to solicit views from various people which
7 they refer to as "Northerners". This is something that
8 is a concern to us, because we are not Northerners, we
9 are Dene people. There are various assumptions that have
10 been made and claims of various people representing Dene
11 people.

12 I guess your question, Mr. Commissioner,
13 in terms of self-government is that, if you look at the
14 Dene people here, we have self- government here. We have
15 major families which have occupied various areas along
16 the river system.

17 Also, in this paper I will be bringing
18 up this afternoon, the Lamothe-Hardisty Paper, it gives
19 you some idea of what we are trying to ensure in our
20 deliberations.

21 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Then, I
22 will wait until this afternoon to probe just what you think

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 self-government should look like judged from a Dene
2 perspective.

3 Viola.

4 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Thank
5 you.

6 I want to thank you for your
7 presentation. I certainly hear your concerns about the
8 environment. I think that is one that has been reflected,
9 especially in these parts of the country, and they are
10 very legitimate concerns.

11 I do want to say that we believe that,
12 as a Commission, we have the capacity to come up with
13 interim reports from time to time. We have the capacity
14 to look at certain issues. There are some issues that
15 don't have to wait until 1994, when we complete the hearings
16 and come up with a final report. So there will be some
17 we will be looking at spending a lot of time on.

18 Perhaps I could just say at this point
19 that the organization of the Commission itself, it took
20 us about six or seven months just to staff the Commission.
21 We have a huge research department and we certainly don't
22 want to reinvent the wheel, but we are certainly going

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to be retrieving a lot of the documentation and studies
2 that have been done in the past, done by the federal
3 government, done by provincial and territorial
4 governments, done by the First Nations and aboriginal
5 organizations. So we don't want to go over what has
6 already been done, and I am referring now to the Berger
7 Inquiry.

8 We have spoken to Tom Berger. As a
9 matter of fact, we had dinner with him in December. We
10 will be calling on him from time to time, or anybody else
11 that has had a major role in any of these studies, to enhance
12 our work.

13 So, as I say, your comments are very well
14 taken, and that is something that we can certainly make
15 some advance on -- those kinds of things.

16 I do have a question, though. Listening
17 to you, I understand what you are saying, but I didn't
18 hear you say anything about the comprehensive claims, your
19 negotiations with respect to your settlement. Could I
20 just ask you if you would like to comment on that, or
21 is that going to be this afternoon?

22 **CHIEF GERALD ANTOINE:** I could comment.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1

2 The position that our people had made
3 last summer was to have us go back to the treaties, because
4 that is where the conflicts of today, or most of them,
5 will be resolved, with the resolution of this particular
6 treaty.

7 The Comprehensive Land Claims Policy the
8 federal government institutes is that one of the clauses
9 is that you have to -- what is the word -- give up your
10 aboriginal and treaty rights. This is one area that our
11 people are really strong on, saying that we do not want
12 to give up our treaty and aboriginal rights.

13 That is why I raised this concern that
14 there are two versions of treaty. There is the Dene
15 version of treaty and there is also the Crown's version
16 of treaty. In both Treaties 8 and 11 it indicates that
17 they had given up their land and their sovereignty.

18 One of the things I forgot to also
19 mention with this concern is that, if you look at this
20 geographic illustration of the Deh Cho River Basin, you
21 know there is a lot of things that are conflicting on this
22 particular perspective. There is the Saskatchewan

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 province, the Alberta province, the B.C. province and the
2 Yukon Territory, and now none of it.

3 I just want to request from the Royal
4 Commission on Aboriginal Peoples to assist us in assuring
5 protection during our deliberations of resolving this
6 conflict, because, while we are trying to attempt to
7 resolve this treaty question, there are other pending
8 circumstances that are intruding into our area.

9 Looking at the remarks of a person that
10 is supposed to protect aboriginal peoples, the Department
11 of Indian and Northern Affairs, when the results of the
12 boundary plebescite came in, he literally insulted us,
13 saying that Denende is dead. This is a person that has
14 been selected by the federal government to try to address
15 effectively and also to protect and enhance and recognize
16 the aboriginal and treaty rights of aboriginal people,
17 which we are part of this particular group of people.

18 In this statement in the Globe & Mail
19 he just literally laughed in our faces and said that this
20 particular sovereign nation is dead. This is a person
21 that is supposed to be working with us fairly. If you
22 have people who are in that kind of position and should

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 be dealing with us fairly, and in the remarks in the media
2 he says that, what kind of a trust relationship can you
3 try to get with the federal government?

4 From this type of insecurity, I would
5 like to request on behalf of my people to have the Royal
6 Commission on Aboriginal Peoples put some sort of
7 protection that these types of intrusions will not affect
8 our deliberations to resolve the conflict we have with
9 the Crown in terms of the treaty, because we don't want
10 to be going on and, in our backyard, having certain things
11 occur which the federal government is responsible for.

12 So I would like to have the Royal
13 Commission on Aboriginal Peoples try to guarantee some
14 sort of protection. I am not quite sure the exact phrases
15 to use, but I just want to let the Commission know there
16 is a threat to us. There has always been a threat to us,
17 and our people have given us the mandate to go back to
18 the treaties and resolve the situation from there. We
19 would like to do that, but if there is certain things
20 intruding on us, then there is a lot of different things
21 that may result from this.

22 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I wonder

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 if Mr. Gabe Cazon or Ms Mary Cazon wishes to ask any
2 questions.

3 **COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY MARY CAZON:**

4 What we are mostly doing is living in the bush most of
5 the time and are not in town to be at a meeting. But,
6 every time we have a chance to be in town, there is a lot
7 of things -- we don't like what is really going on,
8 especially those people that are making their living in
9 the bush, sometimes they ask for help and it is hard to
10 get help. They get turned down most of the time. Even
11 the house you have in the bush, we need some stuff for
12 the house and stuff like that, in the bush. They turn
13 you down because of the money you are making, if you make
14 too much money and stuff like that. If you are broke,
15 too, they can't give you a house because you are broke.
16 If you make too much money, they can't give you a house
17 because you are making too much money. A lot of things
18 like that, they turn down people.

19 That is why a lot of people are willing
20 to go back in the bush, just to try out themselves. Things
21 are so expensive and stuff like that. It is pretty hard
22 to go back in the bush unless you get help for that.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I haven't got much to say. I don't
2 really go to the meetings too often. What I am thinking
3 about is that we are just willing to do something about
4 some people going back in the bush. That's all we are
5 hoping for.

6 I don't know what he has got to say, but
7 me, that's all I have got on my mind right this minute.

8 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
9 you, Commissioner Mary Cazon.

10 Commissioner Gabe Cazon, do you wish to
11 make any comment?

12 **COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY GABE CAZON:**
13 I never went to a meeting. That's the first time I have
14 ever seen so many people in one room, except church. I
15 used to go to church and I used to meet a lot of people.
16 To make a speech, I am not good at that, because I never
17 went to a meeting. I don't know what is going on.

18 The only thing I know or remember is the
19 old times, what my grandpa used to do, what my dad used
20 to do, just the stories. I have never seen my grandfather,
21 but there is a place out there they used to call Inuvik;
22 now they call it Iqaluit. That's a big, big town, a big

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 settlement. That is where the people from the mountains
2 used to meet one another. They used to meet people from
3 the town here and trade stuff together.

4 My grandfather used to go up in the hills
5 and in the bush too, and ship the furs out and bring the
6 groceries in. Here was the place he used to bring it here
7 and distribute it to the north. Simpson was a big place
8 before. It was the same thing when the people from Nahanni
9 used to come down and trade their furs here. It was the
10 same thing. So Simpson was a big place; people used to
11 call it a big town.

12 My grandfather was one of the -- there
13 was two of them in Providence. They were the ones that
14 brought the grants in to start the school in Fort
15 Providence. I don't know what year it was, but I guess
16 they have the record.

17 I went to school at Fort Providence
18 myself. I came out of school in 1935. Even since 1935
19 until now, I have seen a lot of change. People in the
20 bush now use a saw to saw wood, it is easier; they used
21 to use axes. They had those white crosscut saws. In 1938
22 they had the first bucksaw, the Swede saw they called it.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Now they use power saws. For me, it is getting easier
2 and easier to make a living.

3 In those days, people used to live
4 healthy because they used to do a lot of work. They used
5 to eat good and do a lot of work. Nowadays, when you go
6 anywhere you don't walk. You just use a ski-doo, you use
7 a truck. You don't get enough exercise. These people
8 used to work.

9 There is another thing, too: Fort
10 Simpson is the only town or the only settlement near the
11 north that has got no fish and caribous. You have got
12 to go north to get caribou. We used to live mostly on
13 rabbits.

14 There used to be a lot of moose where
15 we live and nowadays there is not a moose. But quite a
16 bunch of people used to -- a bunch of people staying
17 together, when they were shooting moose, they would shoot
18 all that moose together. So they never had plenty.
19 Sometimes they didn't have anything to eat, but they never
20 had too much to eat. That is how they used to carry on
21 until the white people came in.

22 Since my time I have seen a lot of changes

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 here, and it is getting worse and worse now.

2 My dad said when they first brought in
3 the mail -- there was just a Hudson's Bay manager there.
4 They used to pack the mail in their bags, and then, when
5 the missionaries came in, there was more mail and they
6 used dog teams, and finally they used planes. That is
7 how it used to be around here.

8 Land claims and that, I never went to
9 a meeting, so I don't know much about that.

10 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
11 very much.

12 I think what Commissioner Gabe Cazon has
13 said just dramatizes some of the major facts of the north,
14 the very rapid change that has taken place in people's
15 lifetimes. To think of a Swede saw as something new and
16 new technology after Mr. Gabe Cazon left school, and now
17 with planes and power saws and all the rest, that is one
18 of the interesting and, in a sense, disrupting facts of
19 life, that people have faced such enormous changes in
20 technology in their lifetime, that it has been constantly
21 a world of change.

22 Thank you very much, Chief. We are

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 going to hear from you later this afternoon. We will be
2 asking a few questions about how you think self-government
3 ought to work. Thanks a lot.

4 We are now going to hear a bit about the
5 history of Fort Simpson from the Historical Society of
6 Fort Simpson, Mr. Stephen Rolland, who has got a
7 presentation.

8 **STEPHEN ROLLAND:** Distinguished
9 Commissioners and distinguished guests, ladies and
10 gentlemen, in a sense it is outrageous that I should be
11 speaking to you on behalf of the Historical Society. I
12 just want to put myself into perspective.

13 My roots are in the south. I have only
14 lived in Fort Simpson for seven years, but I have worked
15 with the Historical Society, which has been in existence
16 for two years. I have been fortunate enough to have a
17 lot of help from Elders, from people. If I know anything,
18 it is thanks to them, and I want to make that point very,
19 very clear.

20 The aims of the Fort Simpson Historical
21 Society, basically, just in a sentence, are to help with
22 the preservation of our local heritage, whether they be

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 buildings or objects, and perhaps have recognition for
2 the fact that these heritage objects or buildings do exist.

3 With your permission, I would like to
4 show a few slides. If it would be all right with you,
5 I am going to set up the screen in back of you so you can
6 move over here and watch.

7 **--- (Slide Presentation)**

8 The slides that I have, here, for the
9 sake of our distinguished Commissioners, is Fort Simpson
10 looking towards the junction of the two rivers, the Liard
11 on the right, which is navigable down to Fort Nelson, and
12 the Mackenzie on the left, which is navigable its entire
13 length of 2,000 miles. The Mackenzie River also connects
14 with almost the Alberta border.

15 The Commissioners may like to know that
16 about 80 years ago it was possible to take a boat from
17 Waterways, Alberta, which is quite close to Fort McMurray,
18 and come up. It used to take about four days to go from
19 Fort Smith to here by boat; it cost \$36.

20 This is the area that Dene people have
21 come to from time immemorial. I think this is the thing
22 to remember.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 May we have the next slide, please.

2 This is a very poor picture, but it is where we were last
3 night, taken just a month ago, in April. The dancing area
4 where we were last night is also a traditional area where,
5 from time immemorial -- I use those words again -- Dene
6 people have met people from the mountains, people from
7 as far away as Lac Cormack, who would be Dog Rib people,
8 would come in the summer, I am told, to celebrate and to
9 pray. This is where they did it, approximately where we
10 were dancing last night.

11 Next, please. This is one of the very
12 early buildings, and it is a reminder to you that Fort
13 Simpson was occupied -- not occupied, but the Hudson's
14 Bay Company came here in 1821. This building here was
15 one of the warehouses. It was the first two-storey
16 building. It doesn't exist any more. It is also a
17 building that was built in the 1820s, I believe, and it
18 is connected with Sir John Franklin. So it is connected
19 with a very famous name.

20 Next. Here is the old Anglican Mission.
21 None of these buildings exist any more. Old St. David
22 is on the left, built in 1860. This is the Mission building

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 built originally in the 1860s but burned or hurt by fire
2 at around the turn of the century. This is the old school,
3 1874, the first school here, the first white school.

4 Next. Another picture of the old
5 Mission building. Once again, this was rebuilt in about
6 1900; the old school on the left, 1874.

7 Next. Just to remind you that these
8 distinguished people were around in 1921. In the centre
9 is Antoine Cho, who is the great- grandfather -- correct
10 me if I am not right about this -- of our Chief Gerry
11 Antoine. His other name, what people called him was
12 "Makeko". The young gentleman here -- it is not so remote,
13 even though this is around 1920-21. This young gentleman
14 here, Charlie Chelo -- and correct me anyone if I am wrong
15 -- passed away only a few years ago, a very few years ago.
16 I remember him, and I am sure that some of the Elders
17 here will remember many if not all of these people. I
18 did not have that good fortune.

19 Next. I show you this because this is
20 one of the buildings that exists today. It is one that
21 has kindly been donated by the family. It is still lived
22 in by the family that bought this house in 1928-29. It

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 is a beautiful, beautiful building located on the river
2 bank. We have to move it away at the request of the family,
3 and we are going to find, we hope, a place for it. It
4 is a wonderful building.

5 I just want to say, picture this -- and
6 maybe the old timers will remember, but this used to be
7 whitewashed; the windows were blue. Otherwise, very
8 little has been done to change it. I have a detail of
9 the wonderful log work -- next -- that you can see. I
10 just draw your attention to the detail of the log work
11 here. It was at first chinked with, I understand, clay.
12 It is now chinked with concrete; that is a newer addition.
13 It is in very good condition and we hope to save it.

14 Next. I should have said on the last
15 building that that building was built by Métis; it was
16 not built by white people, it was built by local people,
17 local lumber. The trees were cut down with axes close
18 by here. This was built by Chief Louis Nowejian, who is
19 the Chief at Jean Marie River. He built this. This is
20 right overlooking the flats where we were dancing last
21 night. It is a building that is empty at the moment.
22 It used to belong to a dentist, and his dental chair is

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 sitting right here. So, distinguished guests, if you have
2 dental problems, we are ready to serve you any time you
3 wish.

4 This is another building that we would
5 like very much to preserve. It was built in 1930;
6 beautiful woodwork, well worth preserving. I have another
7 detail of that. Here it is. It is just the detail. Here
8 is, I think -- I am so close, I can't really see, but I
9 think this is the dental chair. Anyhow, if you need
10 dentistry, come and see us.

11 Next. This is a reminder -- this
12 building is still up and it is a reminder of Fort Simpson's
13 great importance as a farm community. There was an
14 experimental farm here from quite an early time; by that,
15 I mean the 1920s, and Elders will perhaps correct me if
16 I am wrong. This was put up about 1925, and people still
17 remember that inside there were cows, horses, chickens,
18 hay up at the top. This is another building that we should
19 be preserving. It reminds us of the importance of farming
20 heritage here and perhaps the importance in the future
21 of farming.

22 Next. A detail, once again, of this

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 barn. It is a wonderful building and, I will say, very
2 much well worth preserving.

3 Next. Around Fort Simpson you can still
4 find farm equipment. There it is. It is still there.
5 This is a thing that we should be doing. We should, I
6 hope, be gathering this farm equipment, getting it
7 together, maybe have a small museum somewhere. I hope
8 that the people here at Fort Simpson will support this
9 sort of initiative, to gather this stuff together before
10 it just rots and falls away.

11 Next. This is the old Anglican Mission.
12 I showed you the old Anglican Mission at the very
13 beginning. That was pulled down prior to 1930 and this
14 was put up in its place. It replaced the old Mission,
15 but the original logs from the older buildings were used
16 in its construction. Here was the school, these three
17 windows, the entrance to the school was here and there
18 is still a number of men and ladies from this community
19 who attended this school as children.

20 Unfortunately, it burned two years ago
21 and had to be destroyed, had to be pulled down. But, while
22 we were pulling it down, you can see the very fine log

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 work, or some of it; a real variety of log work was there.

2 We have saved all of those logs and we will use them to
3 help repair the old buildings we have. We will also make
4 them available to other communities, if we have an excess,
5 that need to repair old logs with hand-hewn logs.

6 Next. When we were pulling the building
7 down, I told you that the building or the logs came from
8 the old 1900s buildings. This is a newspaper, used as
9 insulation, dated September 18, '97. Just for amusement
10 -- and I do this purely tongue-in-cheek -- the article
11 up at the top, maybe I can read it. Can anyone read that?
12 "The Significance of the Quebec Elections".

13 Next. Some of you, ladies and
14 gentlemen, will remember the old Wittington Hotel on the
15 river bank. It still exists. It is still there.
16 Wittington was a man who came up from the south. This
17 was the dance hall. It was added about the same time --
18 this is about 1920, 1930. I understand -- and correct
19 me if I am wrong -- that he had a little store here and
20 a little restaurant as well.

21 Here is a another trader, Bud Alley, who
22 came up from the south, and here is Bud Alley's house.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Look carefully at this. This house in here, this has
2 disappeared, but the next view will show you how this looks
3 today. This house exists and this house exists.

4 Next. Here they are today, not much
5 changed. It is still there, the old hotel; the store in
6 the middle has disappeared, but Bud Alley's home is still
7 here, it is unoccupied.

8 Next. This was put purposely at the
9 end. It is simply to say that this is Fort Simpson's oldest
10 existing building. It was built in 1911, so it is about
11 80 years old. It was built originally over where the
12 Hudson's Bay was, on Hudson's Bay land. It was pulled
13 -- that is almost overlooking where we were dancing last
14 night -- in 1921. It took six weeks to winch it with
15 capstan using ox power. It took six weeks to move it,
16 bit by bit, close to this vicinity. It was also moved
17 again -- this is the oldest building in Fort Simpson.
18 Here again, I think it would be worth trying to save this
19 wonderful old building if it can be done.

20 I end by saying that not everything is
21 old in Fort Simpson. Here is a modern Fort Simpson log
22 house, I think a very imaginative and a very distinctive

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 log house out at Three Mile, built by a local builder,
2 Mike Modest. I just want to say that log building,
3 distinguished and imaginative log building, the skill for
4 that has not been lost. I hope other builders and I hope
5 that Mike Modest will continue building in Fort Simpson.

6 Thank you very much.

7 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
8 you, Mr. Rolland, and thank all the members of the
9 Historical Society. I think recording the history of Fort
10 Simpson on film, on slide, is certainly imaginative and
11 important. It is surprising how fast these things get
12 away from us and, therefore, how important it is to have
13 the history of a historic community like this one recorded
14 on slides, so that people who are now just coming to
15 understand this land as theirs can enjoy its history and
16 understand its heritage.

17 Thank you very much, Mr. Rolland, and
18 all those who assisted you. Good luck in preserving some
19 of the buildings which encapsule the history of Fort
20 Simpson.

21 I will now ask Mr. Baptiste Cazon to join
22 us.

May 26, 1992

Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People

1 **BAPTISTE CAZON:** What do I say?

2 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Just tell
3 us how your community is, what you think its problems are
4 and how you think we should fix them.

5 **BAPTISTE CAZON:** There is too many
6 problems, so that they are hard to discuss because we won't
7 get anywhere with it anyway.

8 Thanks a lot, Mr. Commissioner, for the
9 meeting. I didn't know there was a meeting -- this kind
10 of a meeting.

11 The Indian way of living, the Indian way
12 of everything, looking at it since way back, it is something
13 complicated to discuss about, for the future of the
14 aboriginal rights. It is only for a title to one group
15 of Indians, the Treaty Indians; a handful of Treaty Indians
16 across Canada, with Indians that reach out -- with a million
17 population of Indians across Canada, the Treaty Indians.

18 I know the Indians from way back because
19 I have been a Chief for quite a while. I have travelled
20 across Canada to the various Indian meetings. Once upon
21 a time I was in a Royal Commission over -- do the Indians
22 want a reserve in this part of the country. I was on the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Royal Commission at the time that John Diefenbaker was
2 Prime Minister, at that time. So I know quite a bit about
3 these various things about the Indian problems.

4 It is very hard to say, but I don't
5 understand how Indian self-governments -- it means that
6 the Indian people will break into pieces by regions and
7 regions. On top of that we were talking about borderlines
8 between Eskimos and the Territories. We are in kind of
9 a mess there. I have to tell the Commission that Treaties
10 8 and 11, the Territories -- that was by the Crown of England
11 when we took the treaty, the mark on the map, and these
12 are the borderlines for the time being.

13 The piece down there, the Gwich'in
14 organization cut a big piece of land to form
15 self-governments. That is going to be a mess. I don't
16 know where they are going to get the money from -- taxation,
17 the governments -- because the claims are going to claim
18 some oil revenue; all the Treaty Indians across the
19 Territories are going to have to claim. This is what the
20 land claim is all about.

21 According to the way it is, the
22 territorial governments are supported by the federal

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 government. They are pretty strong, but they are still
2 short of money every now and then. It is just a handful
3 of residents of the Territories who all are broken down
4 into pieces who is going to be the government.

5 The way things are going, they were
6 protected by the federal government, the Treaty Indians.
7 We are not too bad off. But self-government, I don't
8 know.

9 Since way back, the Dene nation, they
10 took over their organization, changed the name and called
11 them Dene governments, Dene nations, outside the First
12 Nations, with one basic organization -- call us an
13 organization to call a union brotherhood who got us at
14 a national level, a national Indian brotherhood. If you
15 stayed with that organization, it would have been all
16 right.

17 But now, just the way it is now, all the
18 organizations want to go to the moon. In July, my
19 sister-in-law, and my brother were talking about the bush,
20 complaining about -- there is a lot of things like that;
21 everybody wants to go to the moon and they forget about
22 the poor people who are in the vicinity.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Since way back, the Hudson's Bay made
2 a bid of the poor Indians in here to make money. Then
3 the governments signed a treaty; again, white people are
4 getting out of us -- a bid to make money. Now, our own
5 people, the various organizations across the Territories,
6 are making a bid out to make money. What do we get out
7 of it? Nothing.

8 I worry about the future years of the
9 poor generation, the poor young people. The young people
10 don't want to go back, they want to be united with the
11 white people and get educated like white people and live
12 like white people. Some will go back to the bush, for
13 sure, some young people who go the same way, too, who go
14 back in the bush, but it is very few that that will happen
15 to. They want to get a good job and they want to live
16 like the white people do. I am quite sure of that.

17 The young people need money to have
18 education. Most of us people, we haven't got enough money
19 to support our young generation to get a better education.
20 This is the sad part: money to go into the bush or money
21 to that.

22 I go into a meeting, the women

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 organizations were talking about the help for child birth,
2 the help for a bigger welfare for those who need it, a
3 better treatment from the government. They were talking
4 about something very important. Here we have another big
5 general meeting, we don't discuss something to help the
6 poor people. I am going to fast.

7 They are talking about changes to the
8 Indian Act. It up to the Indians in the reserve. The
9 Indian leaders in the reserve, by now, they are sure pretty
10 well educated enough on what is needed, because they are
11 talking about land claims, the Indian Act, a big band here
12 -- the Indian Act, everything like that, for the land
13 claims.

14 A land claim, after you are not in a
15 reserve, is very complicated for the government and the
16 natives, how they are going to make land claims. That
17 is a very hard thing to do. On top of that, they are talking
18 about self-government.

19 The self-government, the way I see
20 things, if you have got your own reserve, and as far as
21 you look after your own affairs, you have got an education
22 of your own and you look after your own affairs, as far

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 as the government provides you with money. But here, we
2 are in a different place as Indians -- I will call that
3 Dene, Dene people. What are we trying to do as a people
4 on Dene Treaty? We should start with Indian problems
5 first; let's iron out these things and then we are going
6 to take care of the Dene people's right.

7 I don't know, it is very, very
8 complicated. I understand, with those kind of -- I study,
9 myself, but things are going a little bit out of the way;
10 a little bit out of the way. What should have been done
11 -- I was working with the Indian Brotherhood for quite
12 a long time, and we were trying to get at the land questions.
13 The treaty wasn't binding. The government thought we
14 would give our land away for the treaty, that we would
15 give our rights away for the treaty, but it wasn't. We
16 realized old people said, no, there was a peace treaty.
17 So we went to court and, through another government; it
18 was a peace treaty. That is how far we are. Jim Walsh
19 will be working after that. What happened with that
20 court? What happened to that gift of the land back to
21 the Indians?

22 We saw the Dene nation, they took over.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 They traded for the land claims; they traded Dene debts
2 for the land claims. This is a bad thing.

3 What the poor people are complaining
4 about is that they need help. Those that don't work for
5 wages, they need help. Right now, no work, and everything
6 is going high: GST, the government taxations, whatever.

7 They kind of say the Indians are not paying taxes. The
8 tobacco manufacturers push everything to the one that
9 smokes to pay taxes. We are the ones that are paying taxes.
10 So down here, we are paying taxes. Paying taxes is not
11 something bad. If we don't pay no taxation, we don't have
12 no government.

13 If the Dene nation becomes a
14 self-government, there is going to be taxations. Where
15 are we going to get tax money? Where are we going to have
16 tax money? The governments today are spending too much
17 money. To build a nation, it isn't fun,
18 broken-into-pieces nations. A handful of Indians should
19 stick together. The land claims -- it is a land question
20 to us, or was a land question.

21 Let's say, okay, that all they are
22 passing is out there, a big track of oil or a gold mine

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 here or there. Let's say the government gives us 20 per
2 cent or 25 per cent of our revenue to the Treaty Indians,
3 and that oil is not going to -- let's say we deal through
4 the government.

5 To better the Indians, I think that's
6 about all.

7 Then you sit down and you got lots of
8 money then, looking into the future. Okay, you want to
9 become a government. What kind of a government? I don't
10 even know what kind of a government they are talking about
11 with self-government. Everybody is saying
12 "self-government". The people say "self-government".
13 What the hell do they want to be? What kind of government
14 is that going to be?

15 At the time I was with the Commission,
16 we had top people; the best lawyer you could have from
17 Indian Affairs, the best professor you could find from
18 the Northern Affairs. The top lawyer working with the
19 Prime Minister, Nielsen, was with us.

20 Even the reserve, not for the Indians
21 to get into a reserve, it was a hard thing to do after
22 we would make -- all around the Territories, we sat

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 together, trying to make ways and means. For the
2 government it was very, very hard, because sometimes for
3 half an hour nobody would say a word; for something to
4 come up, questions to come up, sometime half an hour.
5 There were good people, there was a lot of people, but
6 nobody could say a word. Once somebody would say a word,
7 we would start then.

8 We made our recommendations to the
9 government then of John Diefenbaker. He didn't stay too
10 long. He was voted out somehow. The Commission report
11 was to see just some percentage out of the revenues that
12 go to the government, a little bit at the time, and not
13 to have anything to do with reserve. That was the two
14 things we came out with.

15 If the government wants to do things
16 better, don't disturb the treaties, because the Crown --
17 it was built into the Canadian government, to surrender,
18 to give the treaty, to deal with the Treaty Indian. Here
19 is something wrong, because the Queen could do pretty well
20 what she wants to do; she will know what is what.

21 If the political governments, in four
22 years' time, are going to get elected again, they have

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to please the Indians. That is where the treaty will mix
2 up, all treaty broken into pieces. It is going worse and
3 worse and worse now. Who is the Treaty Indian? Who has
4 aboriginal rights? Who is Dene? It is all mixed-up
5 people. But when I am talking the treaty, to deal with
6 a treaty, a land claim treaty, deal with the Indian.

7 Our girls are married to the white
8 people. Let's suppose we get classified as Treaty, and
9 mamma left the treaty for the booze and don't want to come
10 back -- you are not supposed to; a treaty, you are not
11 supposed to play with -- I ask the Commission that
12 everything has to go to the Supreme Court; everything has
13 to.

14 What do we have Canadian Parliament for?
15 Because this is going to be evolved in a treaty. Treaties
16 have to be with the Queen and the Privy Council in Canada.
17 Why are we going to kick the treaty around, fight all
18 -- we still didn't give our country away. We got a
19 percentage of the revenue given to the people; not to give
20 it to the government people, to give it to every Treaty
21 Indian who fight all the years, pass it to the Treaty
22 Indians to better ourselves -- to better ourselves.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 The pension, when you are getting a
2 little pension money, it is a god-given -- pension money,
3 you know, support. If you go in the bush, you can't sell
4 a pelt because you are a pensioner. That kind of thing
5 shouldn't be allowed at all. If a person wants to make
6 a living, to go out and sell a few furs and things like
7 that, it surely has nothing to do with the pensioners.

8 So pensioners, once they are tied up,
9 if you get at least \$1,000 or \$2,000 a month, something
10 like that, that would be all right. You cut them if they
11 cost too much, but a god-given. I would say that our
12 organization, they would give us no -- once there was a
13 little money that came here for Elder's package, what
14 happened to it? What happened to it? Nobody knows.
15 We would get a little bit of it and the others are fighting
16 among themselves, and all, we got to fight to get a little
17 bit of it.

18 So anything they are going to give, I
19 will say that that, in part, should have come -- they got
20 real smart people. Their organization talks at national
21 levels, saying; "Let's go to court first. Let's see how
22 far the court will go". It brought us where we are now.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 If the Queen transfers the treaty to a territorial
2 government, why do we have to have something, even if it
3 is going to happen -- the territorial government and these
4 treaties, we should be there to see what is what.

5 If there is going to be a change there,
6 we are going to get something out of that treaty. We are
7 going to use our land, and then we want to get a percentage
8 out of that land for the people, because we use that money
9 for organizations, and I think there is going to be no
10 use to talk about it, because it is given to the people
11 by the government.

12 Now, if the treaty comes, then, it is
13 the Métis people that gives the treaty; no federal
14 responsibility person will come around to talk and discuss
15 with the people. Problems come up. Some people would
16 like to go and meet with a person responsible for the
17 government to talk to here, but there isn't. Now we are
18 trying to deal with the Prime Minister over the treaty
19 and what are we doing there. It is a very, very hard thing
20 to do because the Prime Minister is a very, very busy
21 person. I know that. We are just talking about
22 something, too many problems at the same time.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 The land claim, to take the land away,
2 that is the way the young people understand, that they
3 are not to take the land away. These are the ones that
4 first talk about the land questions. So a percentage,
5 that is how far the Indians should go and then, after that,
6 if the Indians have better help, but forget about the
7 self-government.

8 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you.

9 Any questions? No?

10 Thank you very much, Mr. Cazon.

11 We are running a little behind, so I
12 think I will just do away with our coffee break and ask
13 people to leave and pick up their tea or coffee -- and
14 I think I may do the same in a moment.

15 I will ask Mayor Raymond Michaud.

16 **MAYOR RAYMOND MICHAUD:** Sorry I was
17 unable to meet you guys at the airport yesterday.

18 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thanks
19 very much.

20 **MAYOR RAYMOND MICHAUD:** Thank you.

21 Sorry if I might seem a big disorganized.

22 I am, being a government employee. I was under the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 assumption I would be out of town today. I was advised
2 I could stay. So I have had since this morning to prepare
3 this 15-minute presentation, under pressure.

4 I would like to start with a few
5 statements of interest, if you could bear with me for a
6 minute. The first one comes out of a book. It is written
7 by Bruce Trigger. He is a professor of anthropology.
8 The book that I will be reading from is called "Natives
9 and Newcomers".

10 In here he puts down:

11 "Since the 1960s Canadians have been challenged to come
12 to terms with a new and
13 rapidly-changing social reality.

14 For almost three centuries, white
15 North Americans had assumed that
16 native peoples were doomed to be
17 culturally assimilated or to
18 perish as a superior European
19 civilization spread inexorably
20 across the continent. In
21 accordance with such expectations,
22 historians asserted that native

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 people had always been few in
2 number and had so little impact on
3 their environment that North
4 America remained a virgin land at
5 the time of European occupation.
6 The evolutionary gulf that
7 separated natives and newcomers
8 was almost thought to make it
9 difficult, if not impossible, for
10 the former to adopt a civilized
11 style of life; hence native people
12 were treated a part of a vanishing
13 past. They were seen as more akin
14 to the forest in which they lived
15 and the animals they hunted than
16 as competitors for control of North
17 America. This view also seemed to
18 justify ignoring the political and
19 economic developments that
20 explained why, for over 150 years,
21 native peoples had suffered from
22 impoverishment, social

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 discrimination and a white
2 tutelage that was often
3 simultaneously neglected and
4 oppressive. Yet today's reality
5 reveals the errors of such views.
6 Throughout, Canada's native
7 people are increasing rapidly in
8 number, renewing pride in their
9 ancestral heritage and playing an
10 evermore visible role in the
11 nation's political, economic and
12 cultural life. In opposition to
13 the dominant white society, they
14 have affirmed their lasting and
15 important role as part of Canada's
16 cultural mosaic, a development
17 clearly noted by Pope John Paul II
18 during his visit to this country
19 in 1984. Such changes in the
20 status of native people challenge
21 traditional interpretations of the
22 past and they require a more

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 objective understanding of the
2 role played by native people in
3 Canadian history. Historians
4 generally acknowledge that their
5 studies reveal as much about
6 historians and their circumstances
7 as they do about former times. The
8 past as an object of historical
9 investigation also becomes a
10 hostage that can be used to serve
11 the needs of the present. When
12 historians champion diverse
13 regional or sectarian causes,
14 their bias contributes to a lively
15 and colourful debate that often
16 results in an improved
17 understanding of the past. The
18 situation is quite different,
19 however, when over long periods
20 most historians ignore important
21 aspects of the past or adhere
22 uncritically to a single viewpoint

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 that reinforces, rather than
2 challenges, conventional
3 stereotypes. The present work
4 seeks to demonstrate that Canadian
5 historical studies as a whole have
6 suffered from the chronic failure
7 of historians and anthropologists
8 to regard native people as an
9 integral part of Canadian society.
10 By means of a case study dealing
11 with New France and its Iroquoian
12 neighbours, I wish also to consider
13 what approaches must be employed
14 if the roles played by native
15 peoples are to be understood
16 sufficiently to permit a more
17 comprehensive and objective
18 treatment of Canadian history.
19 That, in turn, requires a
20 reconsideration of the
21 relationship between history and
22 anthropology."

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Another piece of paper I would like to
2 take a quote from would be an address that was made by
3 Chief Ted Moses; he was the Eastmain Band for James Bay.
4 It is a statement he made on June the 13th of 1988 in
5 Yellowknife. I am not going to read the whole statement,
6 I am just going to read a small portion of it. In it he
7 states:

8 "Almost everything I have to say today will be in the form
9 of a warning and caution, but I want
10 to be very clear on one thing: if
11 we had to negotiate and sign the
12 JBNQA again today, we would do it
13 all over again. We think we made
14 the right decision in signing.

15 The JBNQA is a good agreement."
16 For those who don't understand, that is the James Bay
17 Northern Quebec Agreement.

18 "We made one mistake. We trusted the federal government
19 to respect the spirit and intent
20 of the agreement. Because of that
21 we have had to fight for the very
22 things that were recognized in the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 agreement. Everything we have, we
2 fought for. Promised programs and
3 services, self-government rights
4 and other benefits that were
5 specified in the agreement were
6 withheld, delayed or refused until
7 we fought. Only the compensation
8 payments themselves were provided
9 without a struggle. The federal
10 government did nothing on its own
11 initiative. So one thing should
12 be clearly understood: You are
13 not dealing with a government that
14 is acting in good faith. It is not
15 that the government might try to
16 cheat on its obligations -- it will
17 most certainly make every effort
18 to cheat you. The history of
19 treaties in Canada is long and
20 clouded with dishonesty. The old
21 treaties were broken, and every
22 single modern treaty has also been

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 broken. It is the longstanding
2 policy of the federal government
3 to break treaties. It is a
4 technique of negotiation. During
5 negotiations the federal
6 government will try to minimize
7 what it agrees to provide during
8 implementation. The government
9 will withhold delivery of agreed
10 provisions. You will then be
11 forced to negotiate again. This
12 time you will be negotiating for
13 implementation, trying to get the
14 things you had originally agreed
15 upon. This time the government
16 will try again to minimize what it
17 has to deliver. This is the case
18 with every treaty Canada has ever
19 signed for our people. In the case
20 of the GCCQ, the present Minister
21 of Indian Affairs has even broken
22 a renegotiated implementation

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 agreement. He now wants to
2 renegotiate the James Bay
3 Agreement for the third time. The
4 Manitoba Flood Agreement has been
5 broken, the COPE Agreement has been
6 broken, the Northeastern Quebec
7 Agreement has been broken. These
8 are all modern treaties. I don't
9 need to list the old treaties that
10 were broken; there are too many."

11 This address by Ted Moses could be followed by a couple
12 of more addresses in past conventions from other chiefs
13 who almost come out with the same scenario.

14 Historically, in the area of Simpson in
15 1899 Treaties 8 and 11, as we are all aware, were signed.

16 The government version of these treaties were treaties
17 of surrender of aboriginal rights in exchange for reserves
18 of one square mile per family of five and certain hunting,
19 fishing and trapping rights. However, the Dene version
20 is that this was a treaty of peace and friendship, and
21 no agreement to surrender or take reserves, agreement to
22 be bound by the Canadian law, plus assurance that the Dene

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 traditional life would continue.

2 In 1970 the Chiefs demanded a land
3 settlement based on aboriginal rights. The government
4 insisted the settlement must be under the terms of Treaties
5 8 and 11: one square mile per family of five. In 1973
6 the Chiefs take the government to court over the
7 interpretation of Treaties 8 and 11 and satisfied Judge
8 Morrow that they had a case that they did not give up their
9 aboriginal rights.

10 The government subsequently agrees to
11 include the Dene Métis under the Comprehensive Claims
12 Policy. The NWT becomes the only place in Canada where
13 the government is negotiating with Treaty Indians under
14 the Comprehensive Claims Policy.

15 From 1975 through 1977, through the
16 Berger Inquiry and other fora the settlement is defined
17 to include political and cultural rights.

18 Government's failure to honour treaties
19 or misinterpreting present treaties and policies causes
20 a great deal of stress in a community like Simpson. The
21 band seeking self-government is naturally frustrated with
22 the government's games of politics and results in distrust

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 of all European-type governments, thus affecting we as
2 the Village. The European misinterpretation of native
3 aspirations causes distress of native self-government,
4 thus also causing a local conflict.

5 The Village recently submitted a report
6 on the constitutional development. Under the section
7 "Aspirations: What do we want from the Constitution?"
8 we stated that the people of Fort Simpson do not differ
9 from those in the rest of the NWT. Our needs are reflective
10 of the needs that will be found throughout. However,
11 communities such as this best exemplify the diversity that
12 is demanded of a constitution. If our needs are met, it
13 is most likely the needs of the entire territory will be
14 met.

15 In the village, we have a broad
16 representation of all the races and cultures that will
17 be in the new western territory. We understand all of
18 the social, environmental and economic problems that exist
19 because we have been dealing with them in our own way for
20 years.

21 In this report we go on to state that
22 we have absolutely no reservation in codifying in the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Constitution that the government should be responsible
2 for this and the government should be responsible for that.
3 Realizing that, on the most fundamental level, we are
4 the government, it should be logical that we define our
5 individual responsibilities at the same time we are
6 defining the government's responsibility.

7 It may be of assistance to think of
8 individual responsibilities as the rights of the
9 population as a whole in the institution of the
10 duly-elected government, the same way that individual
11 rights are the responsibility of government. In all
12 things there must be a balance.

13 We go on to also state that, as a
14 municipal council, we have strong feelings on how the
15 government in the new western territory should be
16 structured. We believe there must be legislative,
17 executive and judicial components or division of powers,
18 and we agree that the thrust of government must be from
19 the bottom up, rather than from the top down.

20 It is essential in this territory, as
21 it is in any province or country, that there be a reasonably
22 strong central government. If powers are too widely

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 divested or devolved, the result will be the creation of
2 several city states. History has shown us on countless
3 occasions that these systems do not work and that longevity
4 and strength is achieved through single-mindedness and
5 dedication to a common cause.

6 We would recommend that the central
7 government be given the powers to establish minimum
8 standards for the provision of essential services and a
9 mandate to control all those issues that are outside the
10 realm of local, regional or district concerns.

11 We must, however, voice again, in the
12 strongest manner possible, our absolute rejection of the
13 concept of guaranteed legislature representation for any
14 group. We want a true and absolute democracy, and the
15 guaranteed- representation clause should have no place
16 in it.

17 The Council agrees with the interim
18 report in the establishing of two levels of government.
19 It is essential that there be a strong and authoritative
20 central government whose mandate is to preside over all
21 of those issues that do not adhere to local, regional or
22 district boundaries.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 While the establishment of minimum
2 standards is vital to consistency, it is equally important
3 that the central body be given the authority to ensure
4 that those minimum standards are in fact met. There must
5 be a regulatory role of the central government, and in
6 order for that to exist it must be given tools to work
7 with. Broad economic powers must rest with central body.
8 They must have the economic force needed to provide
9 territorial wide adherence to rules. They must have the
10 ability to overrule local bodies if those bodies are not
11 meeting the established minimum standards.

12 While the regional or district
13 governments must be given the resources necessary to
14 deliver the broad range of programs that will eventually
15 be theirs, there must also exist a strong order of checks
16 and balances that provides a central body with the ability
17 to be the ultimate responsibility decision body.

18 I would like to end by reading an article
19 written in the Canadian government 1960 Indian Policy.
20 I won't get into the promises that were made in the policy.
21 I just want to read this small article to end. It says:
22 "To be an Indian is to be a man with all man's needs and

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 abilities. To be an Indian is also
2 to be different. It is to speak
3 different languages, draw
4 different pictures, tell different
5 tales and to rely on a set of values
6 developed in a different world.
7 Canada is richer for its Indian
8 component, although there have
9 been times when diversity seemed
10 of little value to many Canadians.
11 But to be a Canadian Indian today
12 is to be someone different in
13 another way. It is to be someone
14 apart, apart in law, apart in the
15 provision of government services
16 and, too often, apart in a social
17 context. To be an Indian is to
18 lack power -- the power to act as
19 owner of your lands, the power to
20 spend your own money and, too
21 often, the power to change your own
22 condition. Not always, but too

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 often, to be an Indian is to be
2 without -- without a job, a good
3 house or running water, without
4 knowledge, training or technical
5 skill and, above all, without those
6 feelings of dignity and
7 self-confidence that a man must
8 have if he is to walk with his head
9 held high. All these conditions
10 of the Indians are the product of
11 history and have nothing to do with
12 their abilities and capacities.
13 Indian relations with other
14 Canadians began with special
15 treatment by government in
16 society, and special treatment has
17 been the rule since Europeans first
18 settled in Canada. Special
19 treatment has made the Indians a
20 community disadvantaged and apart.
21 Obviously, the course of history
22 must be changed. To be an Indian

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 must be to be free -- free to
2 develop Indian cultures in an
3 environment of legal, social and
4 economic equality with other
5 Canadians."

6 For those of you who are not aware, I
7 believe the first reservation was created for the simple
8 fact that the natives were starving. It was built by the
9 Jesuit priests who had money from France and decided to
10 put the native people in one area so they could provide
11 easily.

12 With this, I would like so say that we
13 are compassionate with the plight of the natives, but we
14 also must be realistic in the plight of the village's
15 municipal government.

16 The only direction that we can give this
17 Board is, they must deal with the issues, they must deal
18 with clarifying article 35, clarifying Treaty 8,
19 clarifying Treaty 11. The plight of cutting off funding
20 because it is not convenient for the government to continue
21 on debate is impractical. All it causes is local hardships
22 that are unnecessary and prevent us from continuing on

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to expand and to do what we are here to do, to make this
2 country a great country to live in.

3 Thank you.

4 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
5 you, Your Worship.

6 You are aware there is a good deal of
7 discussion about aboriginal self-government and about how
8 government ought to be organized in the western half of
9 the Northwest Territories.

10 I will make some assumptions now. It
11 is not necessarily going to happen, but I will make some
12 assumptions anyway: that the territories will split, that
13 there will be a different kind of government in the eastern
14 part and that we are then faced with how the western part
15 should be governed. That is perhaps not a wild assumption.

16 I have been at Inuvik and Fort McPherson
17 and hearing from Inuvialuit and Gwich'in and from
18 non-aboriginal people, and I am getting some different
19 signals. You may have been here this morning and hearing
20 the Chief -- and I don't know whether I fairly understood
21 the Chief, but suggesting that they would like to see
22 government organized on the basis of the Dene nation,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 perhaps including Métis -- I didn't press that point, but,
2 I think, not including non-aboriginal people. I think
3 that would probably go without saying. In this unit
4 operated by the Dene, the Inuvialuit or the Gwich'in, they
5 would exercise a fair number of the functions which are
6 now exercised from Yellowknife.

7 How would that work in Fort Simpson?

8 **MAYOR RAYMOND MICHAUD:** Naturally the
9 Village, being a European-type government, must insist
10 that the Village Council is the governing body of the
11 village. The Band Council governs the Band members; the
12 Métis Council governs the Métis members. We, as a Village,
13 govern all members, including Band, Métis, white, other,
14 et cetera. The Chief and I will differ on this opinion,
15 but so be it.

16 Until we deal with it in the courts of
17 law, dealing through article 35, and the treaties are
18 settled, this will always be a thorn in both the Chief's
19 and my side. I think we have agreed to disagree on this
20 particular item.

21 The past separation, we disagreed on for
22 a number of reasons. The major reason I believe that this

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 area disagreed on is because the local treaty rights were
2 not settled. The aboriginal rights in certain areas had
3 conflicting land claims where the Inuit took certain areas.
4 The federal government seemed to have funded the eastern
5 Arctic far more than they did the western, which caused
6 a conflict of doing study and survey. It was not a
7 pretty scene. It was almost like the
8 cart-before-the-horse type of scenario. I think the
9 political things should have been settled before you
10 started drawing lines.

11 The native and the Inuit had a line of
12 agreement that I believe was something like 200 miles wide.
13 It worked. The European government come in and say:
14 "The line must be drawn in specific. Now we are dealing
15 in inches instead of miles." That does not work, when
16 you are dealing with what is mine and what is yours. That
17 is where the political hassle came in.

18 How they are going to resolve this, I
19 have no idea. The costs are estimated at \$500 or \$600
20 million. Territorially, we can't afford it, and I am sure
21 that, federally, they must be considering that, too.

22 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Assuming

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 the line in question is solved -- and the line isn't going
2 to be very close to Fort Simpson, wherever it is drawn
3 -- how would the government in this what I might call south
4 end of the west side work? We have been up to the north
5 end of the west side, if I may call it that, up in Inuvik
6 and Fort McPherson, and heard from Inuvialuits and
7 Gwich'ins and non-aboriginals. Now we are here, in the
8 heart of the Dene country, if I might call it that, in
9 this area, but with quite a few non-aboriginal people in
10 this south part of the west side.

11 I am just looking for any help you can
12 give us. I have got nothing to sell, I am just listening.

13 **MAYOR RAYMOND MICHAUD:** The way I would
14 like to see the government run is, I would like to see
15 the government with the present Legislative Assembly as
16 is. I don't think we are big enough for party politics.
17

18 Under the Legislative Assembly, I would
19 like to see regional councils. I don't really approve
20 of a tribal council concept; I think it should be a regional
21 tribal council if we are talking about governments that
22 represent all.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Below the regional council, then it
2 should be subdivided into municipal councils. We have
3 areas like Trout Lake, Nahanni Butte, Jean Marie, that
4 are majority native -- like vast majority native.
5 Therefore, they could run their municipal governments as
6 a band council, since it is basically the same amount of
7 people.

8 A place like Simpson would be the village
9 government. Under the village concept you would have your
10 groups; you would have the Band and the Métis groups
11 showing their representation and concerns from their
12 members.

13 That is the way that I feel it should
14 be.

15 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** We were
16 up at Red River and we were told they had a village or
17 a municipal council and a Band Council and held the
18 elections at the same time with all the same people. That
19 solved a few of the problems, which might work in some
20 of the outlying areas but will not work here in Simpson,
21 obviously.

22 **MAYOR RAYMOND MICHAUD:** It could work

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 in Simpson. It is a democratic vote. If the Band Council
2 wishes to run for the municipal council and campaign, it
3 is very possible that could well happen. It has happened
4 in Liard; the Chief is also the Mayor. So it is not an
5 unforeseen possibility.

6 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** This is
7 something I am not familiar with when I ask this question.
8 Do you think that the proposals in the Beatty Report,
9 which I will call it, offer any assistance to us -- strength
10 at two levels.

11 **MAYOR RAYMOND MICHAUD:** Yes.
12 I am wearing more than one hat in this
13 one.

14 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** All
15 right. Don't feel you have to answer that. I don't want
16 to push you on this.

17 **MAYOR RAYMOND MICHAUD:** Many areas in
18 the Beatty Report make a lot of sense. Speaking now in
19 the capacity of mayor, and mayor only, yes, the Beatty
20 Report has some proposals in it that should have been done
21 years ago. That is where the power from the bottom up
22 would come in, that type of concept.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I think we are surveyed to death and we
2 have way too many boards. If we dealt with our issues
3 at a local level, it would simplify things.

4 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thanks
5 very much.

6 Any questions? No?

7 Thank you very much.

8 **MAYOR RAYMOND MICHAUD:** Thank you very
9 much for your time.

10 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** We
11 certainly appreciate your presentation.

12 Ethel Lamothe.

13 Welcome, and please feel free to make
14 any presentation you would like to make.

15 **ETHEL LAMOTHE:** Thank you.

16 I am really happy for this opportunity
17 to speak, because this is the first time that native people
18 have had an opportunity to speak to a commission across
19 Canada. It is really an honour that I was able to get
20 on the list from here.

21 At present I work with Social Services
22 here in Simpson. I am a territorial government employee.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1

2 I just wanted to point out something.

3 There are a lot of native people working for territorial
4 and federal government and aren't able to speak because
5 they just don't know whether they have the permission to
6 speak. They do work for the government and see a lot of
7 things that could be changed to the advantage of the native
8 people, but there is no policy or anything in place that
9 they would feel comfortable enough to speak. So I just
10 wanted to mention that -- not that they have asked me,
11 but, you know, it is an observation that I have made.

12 I wanted to go into some of my history.

13 I had gone and taken training from CODI Institute in Nova
14 Scotia back in 1974, and that was in economic development.

15 I have worked with the Dene nation until 1986 in political
16 development. I have also worked in the area of social
17 development, when I was with the Dene nation. With the
18 training that I have had I was able to get by in whatever
19 work that I was doing, but I noticed there was a lack in
20 those years on my part, because I hadn't gone after the
21 cultural and spiritual development.

22 Since 1981, when I went in search of my

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 own recovery from a dysfunctional background, I really
2 noticed that there was a definite need for that to make
3 me a complete person. I needed the cultural aspect and
4 the spiritual aspects. So, with that, that is what I have
5 been doing on my own since then as an individual.

6 Working in the area of social
7 development in the north when I was with the Dene nation
8 I had the opportunity to travel throughout the western
9 Arctic to all the Dene communities, to the 26 Dene
10 communities. I was instrumental in doing community
11 development workshops that dealt with healing of the
12 community, but it was mainly focusing on the individual.

13 It was dealing with individual healing. That was back
14 in 1984 that I was doing that work, 1984, 1985 and 1986.

15 It really amazed me at that time how receptive the native
16 people were, through the idea of personal growth and
17 development workshops, on dealing with their issues,
18 addressing their issues by first beginning to work on
19 themselves.

20 I will always be grateful for the work
21 I had with the people I worked with at that time. We were
22 a really strong team of people that worked for the Dene

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 nation, and I was able to really get to know a lot of the
2 people up and down the valley. If I am ever stranded in
3 any of those communities, I know I have a place to stay
4 and I will be looked after.

5 That is the main point that I would like
6 to make of our people up here, that they are very trusting.

7 Although they have gone through a lot of hardships at
8 the hands of development, they are still very trusting
9 and respectful towards each other and are willing to work
10 on their issues, given the opportunity and for someone
11 there to show them this is how it could be done instead
12 of leaving them like that and saying: "Work on your
13 issues" and leaving the people alone the way that I see
14 it happening up and down the valley, where our people are
15 expected to heal on their own.

16 Everything has been stripped from them
17 over the last couple of generations, it seems. Especially
18 the young people my children's age, so many of them don't
19 have the language or the bush skills. They don't know
20 that much of the history of our people and of the land
21 and where their ancestors had gone, and what were the
22 circumstances surrounding the reason why the people had

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 travelled here, travelled there, migrated here and there.
2 Thus there is that lack of knowing relationships of our
3 people. That is a big concern for a lot of the older people
4 in the area, that the younger people don't know
5 relationships, where this young person would take up with
6 this other, like, a male and female would take up with
7 each other. They don't realize that they could be closely
8 related, those sorts of things.

9 I know of an older woman of my mother's
10 generation. She feels very, very tired of always telling
11 her kids: "Don't go out with that one because they could
12 be related to you" type of thing.

13 So it is really important, the
14 relationship aspect.

15 I wanted to also talk about -- I kind
16 of mentioned what some other problems are and how we can
17 fix it. That is what I want to focus on now.

18 There are social issues that stem around
19 treaty rights, lack of carrying out their treaty rights,
20 I guess. There is health issues, there is housing issues,
21 there is education issues, economic development and
22 employment issues, family violence, alcohol and drugs,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 and law, or justice I guess. There is the different
2 perspectives of dealing with those.

3 At present we are dealing with all of
4 those social issues from the European perspective. The
5 native people haven't been listened to when they have been
6 told that we would like to address these issues from the
7 native perspective. I will give you an example. For
8 instance, on justice, if there is a family problem the
9 people would normally call on the RCMP, and the RCMP would
10 say: "Well, we can't really do anything because we haven't
11 laid a charge, or the individual doesn't want to lay a
12 charge."

13 So they don't go and try to help out to
14 resolve that issue, because they are so used to their own
15 policy, as compared to traditionally, when there was a
16 family problem people would go to the Chief or councillors
17 and say: "This has arisen. There is something happening
18 with this family. Can you check it?" Then they would
19 meet, the councillors would meet, talk about it, and
20 someone, one or two individuals, would talk to that
21 individual.

22 Back in the fifties, when I was younger,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I remember seeing people going to my grandfather and then
2 my grandfather would talk with the people. It could be
3 for something like just drunkenness, you know, and causing
4 a disturbance. My grandfather would go and talk with the
5 individual and the families concerning that issue.

6 Today that is how native people tend to
7 see the RCMP -- that they could at least mediate, could
8 at least talk to the people, or if there is gossip that
9 gets uncontrollable in the community over a certain thing,
10 rather than just letting it go like some people have past,
11 just to even talk to those people, just so that they
12 wouldn't continue discussing, you know, and furthering
13 that gossip. Then, the RCMP say: "No, we cannot do that.
14 That is not our role and responsibility", and just let
15 go, you know. No one else can talk to you, almost.

16 In the past that was some of the things
17 that our own justice system used -- we had that in place
18 where people would mediate, to try to make a living better
19 for the people.

20 Going back to treaty rights -- I won't
21 do treaty rights right away. I will do it last, because
22 -- for whatever reason, I will do it last.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I wanted to mention some things, like
2 the way the present territorial government is run, like
3 the Legislative Assembly. I have said this too before,
4 like, I question the term "consensus government". Even
5 across Canada, when territorial government is referred
6 to, I remember hearing over the TV and radio that it is
7 consensus government. To me, that is not consensus
8 government, because they have their own little cabinet
9 versus the regular members. Even if the regular members
10 don't agree with something and the cabinet passes it, it
11 still goes ahead if there is a majority. Consensus would
12 mean you put something on the floor and you discuss it
13 until everyone comes to an agreement as to what it really
14 means.

15 I really question that, because to me,
16 as an aboriginal person, when Dene nation first started
17 -- or, rather, Indian Brotherhood first started and then
18 the Dene nation came into being out of that, that is how
19 we ran it, with consensus government. That was the
20 definition of consensus government at that time, where
21 we would put something on the floor and people would address
22 the issue, whether they agreed with it or not, until

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 everyone came to a common understanding. That was the
2 power behind the Dene nation at that time.

3 I really think that we, as aboriginal
4 people, need to maintain at least that aspect of consensus
5 government, that it has only one meaning instead of, you
6 know, using the definition used by the territorial
7 government in its pursuit of its mandate.

8 There is that, and then I also wanted
9 to mention the unions.

10 At present, in the Northwest Territories
11 there is territorial government union and there is also
12 the union of the federal government. There is also the
13 Teachers' Association unions. Whatever it is that is
14 decided by those unions, it is for those members first,
15 and the rest of the common people, the ones that don't
16 belong to any of those unions, are the lowest on the scale,
17 and that is usually the native people out in the
18 communities.

19 I had taken co-operative development in
20 Nova Scotia at the CODI Institute, and I really agree with
21 the background of unions. But, when it comes to the
22 Northwest Territories and the work that is to be carried

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 out, supposed to be work done for the regular people, and
2 then when unions get in the way of that, I really wonder
3 about them.

4 Myself, I belong to the unions. So do
5 other native people in the Northwest Territories that work
6 for government. It is like a law unto itself, where you
7 belong to it and you pay \$1,200 a year on union dues.
8 People represent you. And then, at the same time -- like,
9 I come from the people, I see my people, I see all of the
10 services that could be carried out for the people and it
11 bothers me.

12 I think there is something wrong with
13 that, where it is the benefits for the union members first.
14 As a union person, that is taken care of first, and then,
15 if only that little bit is taken care of, for me, as a
16 union person, I do my job out there for the people. That
17 is the way it is, because right now in the territories,
18 with the GNWT, there is controversy over benefits which,
19 for myself, as an individual person, I don't support.
20 Given that option to strike or not, I will not strike.
21 I will continue working for the people.

22 The other thing too is that the strength

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 of the Teachers' Association in the Northwest Territories,
2 where next year there is going to be Grade 12 offered here
3 in Fort Simpson, us parents would like to continue to have
4 our kids finish school by the 20th of June; but, as it
5 is, we are told that from now on we will have to keep our
6 kids in school until the end of June because there is the
7 Grade 12 departmentals that come up next year and that
8 the teachers, some of them refused to stay on for that
9 extra 10 days with their Grade 12s while the others are
10 finished. So the union overrules the concerns of the
11 regular parents, and here, you know, school has to stay
12 on.

13 It is those types of little things. It
14 may sound piddling, but it is of concern. It is all those
15 little things that mount up to great big issues. The union
16 comes from a western perspective, it does not come from
17 a native perspective. So the question of perspective
18 comes in again.

19 Another concern here -- other people
20 have mentioned it -- was the oral history. We haven't
21 had an opportunity, or people or resources available, to
22 be able to record the oral histories. Although once the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 oral histories are recorded, they will not be considered
2 oral histories, because they will be written.

3 I also agree that the oral history versus
4 the written treaty that was done is not according to the
5 way the Dene people say it has gone. There is a controversy
6 with the oral versus the written version, and that is the
7 western perspective and the native perspective. We do
8 need to record our oral history to document that.

9 An issue also from around here is the
10 lands, lands of the Dene people. Back in the 1950s, when
11 we had a Legislative Assembly member -- at that time they
12 reported to Ottawa. This I had mentioned earlier on, in
13 another presentation I had made earlier on for another
14 group.

15 There were native people, Dene people
16 and Métis people that had given their money to the
17 representative from here, and that was the old man John
18 Goodall. They had given him money because he travelled
19 to Ottawa, so that he could register that land in their
20 name. Then, years later, they found out all that land
21 was registered in his name, and there went the local
22 peoples' money and their land. Then that man, when he

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 moved away, sold all of that land and got rich on the land
2 that was rightfully the land of the people here.

3 Not only that, but the catholic church
4 had something to do with that too, because I know that
5 a woman told me that she had given \$300 to the RC Church
6 at that time because they had said they owned a certain
7 piece of land and then, later on, when a white entrepreneur
8 came around and wanted that piece of land, that priest
9 sold him the same piece of land and then gave that woman's
10 money to Indian Affairs so she could get an Indian Affairs'
11 house. So he was entrusted with her money for that land
12 and yet he turned it on to somebody else and sold that
13 same piece of land to someone else.

14 This is only in Fort Simpson. How many
15 other people has that happened to?

16 Chief Antoine also mentioned housing.
17 I would like to also mention, back in the fifties, when
18 Indian Affairs first came into Simpson here; that was the
19 first time they came and gave housing for treaty people,
20 but the treaty people had to pay \$300 for their house to
21 the Indian agent at that time. The people were never given
22 receipts or anything, and there was never any record

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 whether that Indian agent ever gave that money to the
2 federal government, or if it was part of the deal with
3 Indian Affairs.

4 Later, after the flats flooded and all
5 the people got their log houses over in that area and around
6 town, in order for them to move in there they had to pay
7 Indian Affairs \$500 for their house; and those were treaty
8 people, and they had to pay for their houses.

9 From that understanding the people
10 understood it was not just their house, that the land also
11 came with it that their lots sit on. And years later
12 we found that that was not so, that that land was still
13 considered Indian Affairs land.

14 So where did that money go? Is there
15 any official documentation somewhere of where that money
16 went, or did it go to that person? And if that Indian
17 Affairs person did take it, then there should be a case,
18 you know, for fraud, because that is what it was, and the
19 people were mistreated.

20 That is some of the negative things that
21 the local people are carrying, not particularly towards
22 those individuals, but also to white people in general.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1

2 This is my own statement. It is not from
3 anyone else. Other people could differ if they want, but
4 that is how I am seeing it.

5 We talk about the education. People had
6 been to convent schools in Providence. My mother had gone
7 to convent school in Providence and, at that time, she
8 only spoke Slave and then she was taught French. She
9 didn't stay long. Years later, in the early fifties, when
10 I was four and a half, I was taken to a hostel. I only
11 spoke Slave, and the language that they taught me was
12 English. Plus I was not supposed to speak the Slave
13 language. So when I came home, my mother understood Slave
14 and French, and I understood primarily English; so there
15 was that division within the family too. It was years
16 later that I started speaking Slave again.

17 Today, there was a hostel -- this is an
18 old hostel. What is going to happen here with the
19 education system is that, although the region people
20 weren't told and the local people weren't told, or never
21 gave permission to the Department of Education, two hostels
22 are going to be built here this summer to house residential

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 kids from outlying communities. Especially with all of
2 the findings from residential schools and stuff and all
3 the harm that has been done, the Yellowknife Department
4 of Education is putting the two hostels here in Fort
5 Simpson.

6 People had been asked: "Is it okay to
7 put them behind the hostel here", and a lot of the people
8 that were asked verbally were the ones saying "no", because
9 that is a grave site. The Department of Education here
10 said: "Well, we are doing tests -- we are going to drill
11 some test holes." If that is my bones there, I don't think
12 I would like a drill to go through my arm or my leg bone,
13 even though I won't feel it. There is that disrespect,
14 where they are going to drill to see if there is any graves
15 there. Apparently, I do understand that may have been
16 done, otherwise they wouldn't be putting the two hostels
17 back here.

18 Local native people are not in support
19 of that. The Band had written a letter, I do believe,
20 and so did the Regional Council, and it is still being
21 pushed down. That is how much authority local native
22 people have, and it is dictated that -- our direction was

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 dictated from Yellowknife Department of Education. That
2 is what the Divisional Board Director says, "We have no
3 choice, it has to go in."

4 Going back to land claims, my
5 understanding of the land claims process that began in
6 the early seventies was that, because people were not happy
7 with the lack of treaty rights -- they had no rights.
8 People knew that there was a housing issue. In Simpson
9 itself, houses had been developed for treaty people only
10 about 1957, or late fifties, and that was only some homes,
11 and the treaties had been signed since 1921.

12 That happened, and then after the flood
13 in 1963, I do believe, homes were built, but that was to
14 replace those damaged homes. Since then, no houses had
15 been built, no help had been given to people that I know
16 of.

17 That was an issue that we knew that we
18 had rights as treaty people. There was to be some help
19 in the area of housing, help in the area of health issues,
20 in education at that time in the early seventies. I do
21 believe there were less than a dozen people from the
22 Northwest Territories of native descent, maybe even half

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 a dozen, that had finished Grade 12 and were into further
2 education in southern institutes.

3 Then there was a big problem with alcohol
4 and drugs. We didn't know whether it was covered under
5 health or social services. As a result of that, basically
6 what we were after was a recognition of the treaty rights
7 and its implementation, 100 per cent implementation.

8 That was the beginning of the land claims
9 scenario back in the early seventies, if I remember
10 correctly, and then the idea that there was the resources
11 that were leaving the territories, and us as aboriginal
12 people, whose lands these resources were being taken out
13 of, had no say in the environment issue or even like the
14 social programming that could go along with, let's say,
15 the oil development that was happening around the Norman
16 Wells area and the social destruction that was resulting
17 from that, plus the whole inquiry into the Norman Wells
18 pipeline.

19 As a result, that was my perspective on
20 the land claims issue.

21 I also wanted to expand on the cultural
22 and spiritual aspects.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 The cultural and social development of
2 the people, from years of being told in residential schools
3 that our way was bad and all the negative things that went
4 long with our own way, our people didn't show -- I don't
5 know how to say it. From years of being told that our
6 way was bad, our people were really frightened of even
7 talking to their own children openly about our own
8 spiritual development. Instead, what has come out over
9 the years as far as I can remember is that all of the Dene
10 way was really bad; it was bad medicine, it was negative,
11 it was of the devil, of Satan, of pagan, negative, negative,
12 so much that today, for the ones of us that are in search
13 of that have found it extremely difficult to even practise
14 our own way.

15 It has been a struggle. For myself as
16 an aboriginal person it has been a struggle, because even
17 other native people from this community have mentioned
18 even to my children -- their children speak with my children
19 and say: "Don't go there, because they do sweet grass",
20 that negative type of thing; they don't understand all
21 of those and yet, at the same time, people go and eat the
22 moose that eats the sweet grass and eats the willow and

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 eats the water plants and stuff like that.

2 From aboriginal people, their
3 perspective on the Indian way is so negative that it is
4 very difficult for the few native people that are trying
5 to find their own way, their own spiritual growth
6 development, to really do it openly. Even for myself,
7 I am not a person to hide behind closed doors, and yet
8 I kind of hesitate to even mention it, because of the
9 negative response, and also to protect my children, so
10 that other children won't say: "Your parents are practising
11 sweet grass, which isn't very good."

12 I just wanted to mention that. Perhaps
13 someone else will expand on it that is experienced in that.

14 I feel that the spiritual development,
15 for myself as a person I have come around full circle,
16 and coming around again, my own spiritual development is
17 a personal commitment, and it is for me as an individual
18 to pursue it and it is for me to assist my children in
19 pursuing that -- that was part of my own personal growth
20 and development, you know, going through my own healing
21 cycle.

22 I did mention, talking about community

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 healing and individual healing. I just wanted to
2 emphasize that it is an individual choice, but because
3 of all the things that have been put in the way of the
4 people from several generations. Myself, I didn't do it
5 completely on my own; I got direction from other people
6 that were strong in their own sense, that have been on
7 their own healing cycle, and they guided me. Thus, I know
8 that our very own people are going to need those guides
9 there, someone there to kind of help them a bit along the
10 way.

11 The federal and territorial
12 governments, I feel, are actively working to remove our
13 treaty and aboriginal rights. This has to stop. Many
14 of those rights flow directly from our unique spiritual
15 relationship with our land -- and there goes that spiritual
16 development again. With a fair implementation of its
17 treaty obligations to my people, the federal government
18 is in a position to help create the environment in which
19 we can take care of ourselves in a healthy way.

20 I am not talking about hand-outs. I
21 understand our ancestors agreed to share these lands with
22 subjects of the Crown in exchange for programs and

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 services. As Dene we are still honouring that agreement.

2 I am saying that because a lot of non-treaty people feel
3 that the treaty people are getting hand-outs and they don't
4 understand the treaty obligation of the Crown to us.

5 Even myself, as a native person, for
6 years I felt really intimidated and put down by the fact
7 that, gee, I have treaty rights. I am supposed to have
8 these treaty rights and I feel kind of guilty to exercise
9 it. That has to do with personnel that federal government
10 have, because when I am in Yellowknife and I do get my
11 eyes tested and I go for my slip of paper that says I can
12 have my free pair of glasses up to \$100, I really feel
13 low, you know, that I am crawling there and that I am begging
14 them for it, because of the personnel that are in place
15 and their attitudes towards the program they are supposed
16 to be implementing.

17 Imagine how the other people, the ones
18 that haven't had that much travel experience or education
19 experience, feel when they have to go like that. No wonder
20 our people have so many problems with addictions and
21 different things like that. They are made to feel really
22 shamed and guilty.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I also feel that we need control of the
2 funds that are there to do programming for our people and
3 that it be our people, the native peoples, that understand
4 other native people fully, that have the empathy and
5 compassion for helping people that do the program delivery.

6 There is that part too, but there is also -- I question
7 bureaucracy at senior levels. You look at bureaucracy
8 at senior levels, and how many grassroots people are in
9 there that are sitting there making policy, because out
10 here in the field, like myself, as a civil servant I have
11 to follow policy and I have no say over that. It comes
12 right from headquarters to senior bureaucrats.

13 With that I would just like to just thank
14 you for listening to me.

15 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
16 very much, and there may well be some questions, so would
17 you just hold for a minute.

18 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I want to
19 thank you for your excellent presentation.

20 I just want to say that you started out
21 by talking about the lack of cultural and spiritual
22 development and how important that is for healing and to

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 maybe address a lot of the social concerns you have raised.
2 Certainly, I think, from the places that I have travelled
3 just as we started out on this tour, in British Columbia
4 and certainly in Manitoba and other areas, people are
5 really raising this as a very important issue for future
6 development, that is, one of spiritual and cultural
7 development and the relationship between the people and
8 the Elders of the communities.

9 I notice you also brought that up too,
10 how the RCMP, their policy ways of dealing with issues
11 certainly were a lot different from the way it was dealt
12 with in the past. For instance, you made reference to
13 your grandfather. Again, it seems to me there has to be
14 that reconnection of the Elders and their knowledge back
15 to today's aboriginal people.

16 That is one area I want to share with
17 you that has been expressed right across the country, which
18 seems to be a very key issue.

19 The other thing was language.

20 I want to say now that I am really quite
21 shocked to learn about the attitude of cultural and
22 spiritual development by some people at this time and age.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I can see that this was the trend back maybe 30, 40, 50
2 years ago, but certainly in this time and age, I don't
3 think there is an excuse for anybody to be still carrying
4 that kind of an attitude. That is something that I guess
5 one of the roles for this Commission is -- to change
6 attitude of society towards aboriginal people and their
7 thinking.

8 Again, I guess that when you talked about
9 attending convent schools, those weren't the residential
10 type schools they talk about that did all the damage to
11 our people back in the twenties and thirties and forties.

12 **ETHEL LAMOTHE:** Pardon me?

13 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** You
14 talked about attending a hostel and your mother went to
15 a convent school.

16 Are you talking about residential
17 schools?

18 **ETHEL LAMOTHE:** Yes, that is
19 residential schools.

20 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Of
21 course, that is a big issue, too, that is always being
22 raised. I think that is something that we probably might

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 be looking into fairly soon as one that can't be ignored
2 and could be dealt with immediately.

3 Again, with hostels, I am surprised that
4 those kinds of things are being forced on a community of
5 people without consultation.

6 The other thing is, you mentioned
7 treaties. That is another area we are looking into. Some
8 of the round tables we are going to be holding to talk
9 about urban issues, there is going to be a round table
10 on treaties along, because everybody seems to be having
11 problems with treaties right across the country.

12 I want to thank you for your
13 presentation, and let you know that what you talked about
14 there is very common with other places that we have been.
15 Thank you.

16 **COMMISSIONER MARY CAZON:** I was just
17 thinking about all those things she was mentioning.

18 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** The
19 location of the hostels, some people in the village don't
20 want them to come. Where do the Mayor, the Chief and the
21 MLA stand? The normal thing is, if you don't like
22 something the government and the NWT is doing, you get

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to your MLA and say: "Look what they are doing to us."

2 **ETHEL LAMOTHE:** I understand the Chief
3 did write a letter last fall concerning that; so did the
4 Regional Council.

5 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** All I can
6 do is suggest it. If any government is doing something
7 you don't like, particularly if you think the bureaucrats
8 are doing it and not the politicians, go to your politicians
9 because they certainly have some authority over the
10 bureaucrats. You may not believe it, but it is true.

11 Thank you very much. I think we are
12 going to have to break for lunch now. It is 12:40. One
13 thirty is the best we can do, I think. We will try to
14 be back here by 1:30.

15

16 --- Luncheon Recess at 12:40 p.m.

17 --- Upon resuming at 1:40 p.m.

18 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I think
19 we will come to order. I will ask the Deh Cho Native Women
20 to make a presentation. Welcome, and if you would
21 introduce yourself and proceed as you wish.

22 **ROSA WRIGHT:** Though many people know

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 who I am, I would just like to introduce myself. I am
2 Rosa Wright. I am the representative for the Deh Cho
3 Region on the Native Women's Association for the N.W.T.
4 I am making a presentation on behalf of the Deh Cho Women.

5 In my presentation, I will discuss
6 several areas of concern to the native women, which are
7 also of concern to the native men in our region. The areas
8 of concern are as follows: The healing of our people and
9 our communities, concentrating on the family unit, and
10 what future do our children have coming from dysfunctional
11 homes, living in a dysfunctional society, and how we could
12 look at the positive things we can change for the future
13 of our children.

14 The most exciting thing I can see ahead
15 of us is that we are starting to utilize our Elders in
16 our decision-making policies and in areas of concern and
17 getting their advice. This is probably the most important
18 thing for us, as native people, to be doing now.

19 I am also going to discuss how the
20 justice system treats women unfairly, and also native
21 people as a whole are not treated equally in the courts,
22 even in our small community of Fort Simpson.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 On my own personal level, I would like
2 to address the aboriginal governing system. I think very
3 little was spoken about the aboriginal governing system.
4 I just recently completed eight months of a Native Studies
5 university program, and I did a lot of concentration in
6 the area of aboriginal government models and how we, as
7 aboriginal people, can look at self-government working
8 in our communities. That is an issue I would like to
9 address on my own personal level.

10 I think it is time that the Government
11 of Canada and the Government of the Northwest Territories
12 realize that they have oppressed the Dene people ever since
13 they came here. Our people are oppressed. A lot of people
14 don't see it as being oppressed but, when you study it,
15 when you look at all the Royal Commissions, the Penner
16 Report and all these reports that have gone around Canada
17 and come up to the Northwest Territories, and we
18 consistently give our concerns to people, give our advice
19 -- we give out advice on how to make positive changes to
20 meet the needs of the aboriginal people -- there are not
21 very many reports that have given the aboriginal people
22 any concrete initiatives and met the needs of the people.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 We have the territorial government
2 working for the Northwest Territories. It is a branch
3 of Indian Affairs. It is not a real government. We do
4 not have a real say in what is happening. Everything is
5 brought back to Ottawa, and decisions are made in Ottawa.

6

7 I am looking at a lot of issues, and I
8 think the one that really needs to be concentrated on is
9 the healing of our people, the healing of our communities,
10 and the healing of the family unit.

11 Since the Indian agents have come into
12 our land, they have consistently split our families up,
13 made policies to change our ways of life, and all these
14 changes, these fast changes, have affected our people's
15 lives in a very negative way. I think this Commission
16 has to look at those negative changes and start
17 concentrating on some positive changes for us as native
18 people.

19 It is not our fault that we have all these
20 social problems in our communities. It is not our fault
21 that we can't help our communities deal with this. It
22 is not our fault that our land is not ours to control.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I am not putting blame on anybody, but there are a lot
2 of things that have been done in the past, and we have
3 to look at a brighter future.

4 The Government of Canada as well as the
5 Government of the Northwest Territories has to start
6 realizing that they have done a lot of damage to our people
7 and that they have to start listening to the concerns of
8 the people and take these concerns very seriously. We
9 are here to make changes for a positive future, especially
10 for our children.

11 We have many social problems in our
12 community. Because of the way society is going today,
13 we can't do anything unless we have money. If we want
14 programs in our community, we need money. If we want
15 workshops in our community, we need money. If we want
16 to do anything in our community, we need money. We don't
17 get that money, so a lot of these things are put off.

18 We need our people in our communities
19 to make decisions on how government policy is to affect
20 our lives. Like Mary said, when she comes to town, it
21 is hard to get help. According to the oral history and
22 the treaties, the old people say the government promised

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 them grubstakes. That, to me, means they will take care
2 of the people and that the people won't go hungry.

3 Right now, it is very hard for people
4 to go and get assistance because they need receipts and
5 they need to follow all these guidelines of the Government
6 of the Northwest Territories. A lot of our people coming
7 off the land can't get receipts for how much gas they spent
8 out on the land. They can't tell the government how much
9 moose or caribou and put a dollar figure on that. There
10 are a lot of areas where the government policy is
11 inconsistent with the aboriginal way of life, and those
12 things have to be changed. Our Elders must give direction
13 to the government on how to change those.

14 It is very unfortunate that all these
15 changes have affected our lives. All our people want is
16 to live our lives without the restrictions, without the
17 present funding arrangements. All the funding
18 arrangements that were promised to us through the treaty
19 promises go to the territorial government and, once they
20 get to the community level, we are not talking about
21 dollars, we are talking about pennies. We can't do nothing
22 up here with pennies. We need real dollars, and they do

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 not need to be funnelled through the territorial
2 government.

3 The federal government has to start
4 realizing that they made promises and that promises are
5 to be kept.

6 Our form of government in the land of
7 Denende is our Band Councils, our Chief and councillors.
8 That is a form of aboriginal governing systems. Before
9 the Europeans arrived, our government system was the Chiefs
10 and their large families which are considered councils.
11 We had many forms of committees.

12 We had medicine people responsible to
13 take care of a lot of areas. We had people responsible
14 to take care of hunting and trapping so that our people
15 would not starve. We had people to take care of social
16 issues so that, when something happened in their community,
17 it was discussed within the whole community. Ethel
18 mentioned consensus government this morning. That is how
19 our government ran before the Europeans arrived. It was
20 a consensus. Everybody had a say; everybody was allowed
21 to give their opinions. The general decision-making was
22 based upon everybody's concerns, not just the selected

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 few. Everybody's concerns were taken for granted, and
2 good decisions were made.

3 When we are asking for a little change
4 and a little recognition, especially for our Elders, we
5 are not asking for much. We are just asking for some
6 dignity and especially a future for our children.

7 In our communities right now we need a
8 lot of healing. There is a lot of hurt. It is not hurt
9 because we have grown up in dysfunctional homes. It is
10 not hurt because we were abused. It is hurt because of
11 the way we, as a people, have been treated for the past
12 500 years. Those issues have to come out and they have
13 to be discussed. We have to be healed so that we are no
14 longer classed as second-class citizens. We are the
15 aboriginal people of this land, and we must be respected
16 for that.

17 We have to concentrate on the healing
18 of the whole family, not just one individual. We have
19 to heal the whole family. In the area of abuse, the victim
20 and the offender must be healed and all the family members
21 that are affected by this one situation of abuse. For
22 that, we need money to train our own people to do the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 healing, to train our own people to do the counselling.

2 Our children are hurting. I am hurting
3 because I see our children going to school every day with
4 no food, children going to school without sleep because
5 their parents have been up all night partying. This is
6 not only for an aboriginal person. This is for all people
7 in our society who do not take care of their children
8 properly. I see it in every community.

9 Our children need to be protected. Our
10 children cannot come up here and tell you why they are
11 hurting, because they don't understand why. Half of them
12 do not even know what it is to be in a good home, what
13 it is to wake up every morning and have breakfast, or to
14 go home to a hot lunch. A lot of our children have never
15 experienced that.

16 We need community-based programs run by
17 aboriginal people, decisions and policies made by
18 aboriginal people. We need to utilize our Elders at all
19 levels of government to guide us in our decision-making,
20 especially where our environment is a concern.

21 We need equality among all aboriginal
22 people, be it native men, native women, Métis, non-status,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Inuit. We need equality in all those areas.

2 In this area the Indian Act is very
3 discriminating toward aboriginal women. It doesn't
4 matter if they passed Bill C-31; it is still discriminating
5 against me as a native woman and to my children who are
6 girls. It is discriminating against them because it is
7 splitting my family up, and I really totally disagree with
8 that.

9 If the government was going to make
10 changes and not discriminate against us as aboriginal
11 women, then they should consider all women, not just the
12 selected few.

13 I think each aboriginal government
14 should be determined by a community. It should be
15 determined by the aboriginal people of a community. They
16 should also be able to determine their own jurisdictions.

17 An example is that my Band Council should be able to
18 determine its own membership. It should not be restricted
19 by policies of Indian Affairs and by the Indian Act. If
20 my Band Council wishes to have other people on their band
21 membership, then they should be allowed to. I think that
22 is very discriminating in the area where Bill C-31 is

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 concerned. It is a major issue to me as a native woman.

2 I think we also, as native and aboriginal
3 people, must continue to support our people who continue
4 to live a traditional way of life. Right now, it is very
5 upsetting to me because of the changes in the way things
6 are going for the trappers. All the traps have been
7 changed. If they bring their old leg-hold traps in, they
8 can get a few of those -- I don't know what other kind
9 of traps they are called, but there is a new kind of trap
10 that has just come out.

11 It is really funny because, during the
12 treaty, the discussions were: Our people would not sign
13 that treaty if their way of life was restricted. They
14 signed that treaty based on, "We will sign this treaty
15 if you do not make restrictions on our way of life", and
16 trapping was a way of life for my people. This is a form
17 of restriction for my people, and it is very discouraging
18 to see that the government is again denying our people
19 the way they want to live.

20 Our justice system must accommodate the
21 aboriginal values and work with the aboriginal people to
22 change the system to meet the needs of the aboriginal

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 people. Aboriginal governments on a regional level should
2 be recognized as a support network for regions or
3 collective groups, which would be our Band Councils and
4 Métis associations.

5 I think the education program, which is
6 a treaty right to treaty people, must always remain a right
7 to all individuals, especially to treaty people. It
8 should always remain a right to all individuals, whether
9 they are rich or poor. Right now our educational system
10 is discriminating against those who are less fortunate
11 and who come from dysfunctional homes.

12 We have many children in the Northwest
13 Territories who are Fetal Alcohol Syndrome children; yet,
14 we do not have the special needs teachers we need to work
15 with these children on an individual level.

16 The health care units in smaller
17 communities, regardless of the size, should not be
18 downgraded but should be increased so people could be
19 treated on the same level as those that are treated in
20 the south.

21 I find all the education programs and
22 health services that we get in the Northwest Territories

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 are just a minor proportion of what services you get in
2 the south. We should not be treated like that. We should
3 be able to get the same treatment in the Northwest
4 Territories as people would get in the south. I see no
5 reason why we always have to travel south, even if it is
6 because there is not enough money to pay for people to
7 come up here and live.

8 You are spending more money sending us
9 down south to go to treatment centres. They spent \$2,000
10 sending me and my daughter to Edmonton to see a skin
11 specialist. We were there for 15 minutes, and what she
12 told me I already knew. She didn't do nothing for me or
13 my daughter. That is a lot of money being wasted by the
14 government.

15 I would like to make a little
16 presentation from my own personal perspective, especially
17 in the area of self-government and maybe give a little
18 history behind what I learned during my schooling.

19 In 1763, the British government
20 presented a Royal Proclamation. It stated that no British
21 representative could enter into Indian lands without
22 making compensation or treaty with the Indian people.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 The indian agent, H.W. Harris, came to Fort Simpson in
2 1911, and treaty was not signed until 1921. The people
3 of Fort Simpson have never been compensated for those 10
4 years that that Indian agent was here.

5 They made many promises to our people.

6 I read the oral history of the Paulette et al case versus
7 the Crown. In that the Elders have stated that they were
8 promised a grubstake. They were promised the medicine
9 chest. They were promised education. They were also
10 promised no restrictions on hunting and trapping and their
11 way of life.

12 Those promises have never been kept.
13 I am kind of wondering what is going to happen to this
14 Commission that you have going around right now listening
15 to all our concerns and our ideas. I would kind of like
16 to see some positive changes for native people come from
17 this.

18 I also just wanted to make a point about
19 Ethel Lamothe's presentation this morning, when she said
20 native people who are government employees are treated
21 sometimes differently. There is an issue I have which
22 has been brought up with the Native Women on many occasions.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 There is a government policy that, if a government
2 employee wants to take a trip to a fish lake or to their
3 summer camp, they are given \$300 for this trip. This is
4 a benefit. Yet, they are not entitled to their trip down
5 south to Edmonton, which costs a lot more. It costs \$400
6 or \$500 to go from here to Edmonton, plus you get all kinds
7 of other benefits added on to that trip to Edmonton. For
8 a person going from Iqaluit to Edmonton, or from Inuvik
9 to Edmonton, it costs \$1,000 or more. Yet, if a person
10 wants to go to a fish lake or cabin, it is only \$300 they
11 get. There is a lot of inequality, and a lot of aboriginal
12 people are not satisfied with that policy.

13 That is just a policy I wanted to share
14 with you, some of the things our people have to face on
15 a daily basis.

16 Thank you.

17 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
18 very much.

19 I would like to ask a couple of
20 questions, and then I think my colleagues, Viola Robinson,
21 Mary Cazon and Gabe Cazon, may want to ask a couple of
22 questions.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 You spoke of the desirability, how good
2 it would be if there could be band-based consensus
3 government to work on some of the problems which you have
4 identified. What do you see as now limiting the bands
5 from putting together some traditional methods of dealing
6 with some health problems and some social and family
7 issues, based upon the wisdom of the Elders and based upon
8 treating the offender and the victim? You spoke of the
9 way that aboriginal people used to deal with these issues.
10 What limits the band from now doing that, at least so
11 far as aboriginal people are concerned? What limits the
12 community from doing that?

13 **ROSA WRIGHT:** The major thing I see as
14 the downfall for aboriginal people, especially treaty
15 people, is that the funding they get from Ottawa for these
16 programs is given to the territorial government. This
17 money pays for all the bureaucrats, their staff and
18 everything in the government in Yellowknife. Then, when
19 it gets to the community and is split up between how many
20 communities in the Northwest Territories -- a lot of times
21 we look at this money as treaty money because it is a treaty
22 right. It is sifted to all people. It is not given

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 primarily for treaty people.

2 In the area of education, all our treaty
3 monies are here, and we are educating everybody else's
4 children, not only treaty children.

5 I think the major feeling of people
6 across the territories right now is that there are too
7 many bureaucrats in Yellowknife. There are too many
8 government employees in Yellowknife that are taking a major
9 piece of that funding.

10 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I didn't
11 make myself clear. I wasn't talking about education.
12 Education costs a lot of money, and there is no way to
13 run education without costing money, which has to come
14 from Yellowknife or wherever.

15 What I was talking about was the
16 traditional healing that would go on in a family, in a
17 community -- not all over the territories, but in a family,
18 in a community -- based upon the wisdom of the Elders.
19 That used to work. It didn't cost any money then because
20 there wasn't any money then. You had another basis for
21 organization.

22 I am trying to get you to tell me what

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 has happened to aboriginal society that makes those things
2 not work.

3 **ROSA WRIGHT:** I think money is a major
4 issue in this area. Prior to the arrival of the Europeans,
5 our people made our clothing, they educated their own
6 children, they healed their own people. We had our own
7 form of medicine; we had our own form of medicine people.

8
9 In a group of people living in a small
10 area, in Fort Simpson for example, they never used to live
11 in communities; they used to live on the land. They would
12 come together at certain times of the year to meet other
13 people. In those groups they had distinguished people
14 among them who were responsible for certain areas of
15 ensuring daily decision-making in those areas
16 -- in the social area, in the cultural area, in the
17 educational area, in the spiritual area. They had certain
18 people responsible for those areas.

19 Because we didn't have any form of money,
20 people shared everything they had. They gave to the poor
21 and they helped the sick and they helped the widows. They
22 took children whose parents were no longer there; they

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 were custom adopted. If something happened, they were
2 taken care of.

3 Because of the changes to our society
4 and because money is so important for us to live in this
5 community, we need a lot of money to feed our children
6 on a daily basis. Money is very important right now, not
7 as an aboriginal person but in this society. As a person,
8 you need it to continue living.

9 Right now, if I were to set up a program
10 where I would get the Elders to take on some of these
11 responsibilities, I would pay those Elders and I would
12 pay them damn good because a lot of them I could classify
13 as professors from the university. They have more
14 knowledge than anybody I know. They have to be respected
15 for that knowledge, and we have to pay them for that
16 knowledge. They need to live and they need to feed
17 themselves. Maybe they have large families, and they need
18 to feed their large families.

19 Government employees up here get paid
20 a lot of money; they get a lot of fringe benefits. Our
21 Band Councils get core funding, and they barely get enough
22 money to pay our Chiefs. Our councillors only get paid

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 for council meetings. We have a lot of things we want
2 to deal with, but it is hard to get people to deal with
3 those things because they want to get paid.

4 I had people volunteering for the feast
5 yesterday. Everybody wanted to get paid to cook. I
6 really find that difficult for me to take. I guess I am
7 going to have to change my ways as well, because it costs
8 a lot of money to make things. To make a salad for a feast
9 costs about \$40 or \$50, and I have to take that into
10 consideration next time I do a feast.

11 I hope you can get what I am talking
12 about. There is a lot of things we can do to help our
13 people, but money is a big issue. I don't expect a lot
14 of people to start doing things for nothing. When they
15 see government people getting paid lots of money to do
16 things in our community and we get all these people
17 volunteering and not paying them, it is not really fair.
18 And the same people get picked over and over and over
19 to do the volunteer work because they are the only ones
20 that will do it for nothing.

21 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** That's a
22 familiar story, not only in aboriginal communities.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Commissioner Robinson.

2 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I want to
3 thank you for your presentation. I think you came out
4 pretty clear on the kinds of concerns that you raise here.
5 Again I will say what I said before. One that has been
6 brought about again is the loss of your traditional
7 cultural and spiritual values, and they are so important
8 in the healing.

9 You talked about concentrating on your
10 family units and dysfunctional homes and society, and you
11 need to restore the spiritual values that aboriginal people
12 always had before, and the unfairness.

13 You talked about a lot of things. It
14 seems to me you are sort of condemning the Department of
15 Indian Affairs and the Indian Act for imposing the kinds
16 of policies on your people. We have heard this travelling
17 throughout the country. It is just a repetition, "Get
18 rid of the Indian Act; get rid of the Department of Indian
19 Affairs; get rid of it; get rid of it."

20 I wonder, if I were to ask you if the
21 Indian Act and the Department of Indian Affairs were
22 removed tomorrow, what would you see replacing that, which

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 would make things better for your people?

2 **ROSA WRIGHT:** It would be my dream that
3 aboriginal people got their own form of self-government,
4 and that they themselves wrote out the Indian Act and how
5 they wanted to be treated. I don't see anybody else
6 writing it out on how we want to be treated.

7 If they had the consensus of the
8 aboriginal people, then we wouldn't have all these
9 problems. If our Chief could go down to Ottawa today and
10 have input on changing the Indian Act, I'm sure we'd live
11 a healthier life up here. We won't feel like we are
12 second-class citizens. We will feel good about who we
13 are.

14 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** That's a
15 good answer. I wonder if you think your form of
16 self-government -- and there are certainly different
17 models and forms people are talking about -- would involve
18 all of your people's input. It would be like rewriting
19 the Indian Act, or whatever. Do you see your form of
20 self-government replacing the Indian Act?

21 **ROSA WRIGHT:** I guess if we did have an
22 aboriginal government, I can see the Indian Act being

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 changed, but only by the aboriginal people.

2 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Thank
3 you.

4 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
5 you.

6 **COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY GABE CAZON:**
7 The people learned how to make a living just from your
8 dad or from your grandparents. They always had kind of
9 a teacher, a person who could do everything. There was
10 one guy here and one at Providence. There certainly was
11 a person here for all the people, not just the young people
12 but for everybody.

13 There was a lot of dos and a lot of
14 don'ts: Don't do this or you'll get hurt, you'll get
15 killed. We had to listen. That is how the people used
16 to live, by that rule.

17 **COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY MARY CAZON:**
18 Everything I heard Rosa saying -- there are a lot of things
19 that you have to have money. Even me and my family, my
20 old man Gabe, we are running a summer kids' camp for 11
21 years. I had my own camp for about 15 years. Whenever
22 a person wants to get away from drinking, I get them out.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I have been doing that for a long time. The kids, if
2 they want to get away for a weekend, I take them, and we
3 support them with our own money.

4 If they do any damage to the
5 skidoos or things like that, we pay it out of the trapping
6 money we are making. When I come to town here, I talk
7 about things like that. A lot of people don't know what
8 we are talking about. Lots of these young kids, they know
9 what we have in camp. All those skidoos around camp, all
10 the tools we are working with, they are all paid by
11 trapping.

12 When we first started, we asked for help.
13 The only help they gave us is \$150. How far can you go
14 with \$150? Even a can of tobacco is \$60 now. That is
15 why a lot of people are concerned about trapping. A
16 trapper's life is really good, but everything is getting
17 too high.

18 A lot of people want to go back in the
19 bush, but there is no money for them to go back in the
20 bush. Even one skidoo costs \$4,000. Where could we get
21 that money? We have a camp out there, and it is run by
22 the family. We all get together and run it. The only

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 thing that is going to turn us down is when the job changes.
2 Me and Gabe are going to keep hanging on to the culture
3 we have been brought up with in my family.

4 I have been training since I was about
5 15 years old. Pretty near all the kids around school --
6 I like to help. Not only me, a lot of people like to
7 help kids like that, but we need money to start a program
8 like that.

9 Even now, we wanted to run it all
10 together, natives and whites, all the people together.
11 But we need money to start that program.

12 All these meetings that have been going
13 on ever since man moved to Simpson -- I don't know what
14 year. Pretty near every year a bunch of people go on a
15 meeting. What are they talking about? Until now there
16 is nothing done for us. It's the same thing over and over.

17 I hope there will be a little change from now on from
18 the meeting we are having here all together, and we are
19 pretty well all understanding one another.

20 That's all I have to say. Thank you for
21 listening.

22 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 you.

2 I wonder if I could ask the MP for the
3 western Arctic, Ethel Blondin, to join us. She has been
4 kind enough to come and listen and speak, so we would invite
5 her to come forward and make a presentation.

6 **ETHEL BLONDIN:** I want to start out by
7 saying that I am really happy and honoured that you would
8 comply with my request to appear here. I want to give
9 you the reasons as to why I thought it was important to
10 be in this community to speak.

11 With all due respect, I really feel I
12 have to say something in the aboriginal languages. I can't
13 preach about preserving the aboriginal languages and
14 culture, and speak in English.

15 **(Through an Interpreter):** I would like
16 to talk to the Royal Commission. What I would like to
17 talk to you about is: Here in Fort Simpson, the people
18 in the Deh Cho region are the people who are the leaders
19 for us, and politicians, Jim Antoine, the people who are
20 elected to positions, when they speak I wanted to hear
21 them. That is why I wanted to be here.

22 When I am here with you, I wanted to pick

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 up the news of the Royal Commission. I would like to pick
2 up some news about what the Royal Commission is doing and
3 to listen to the people. When you talk to the people,
4 the Elders, the young people, the young girls, the youths,
5 a lot of people that have gone through the Commission's
6 inquiries, when they pick up results on these inquiries
7 -- Georges Erasmus, one of the people on this Commission,
8 when I talk to him, I would like to talk about what the
9 Royal Commission is doing.

10 In the traditional Dene ways, when we
11 talk, we all work on behalf of the Dene people, and the
12 Dene people have gone through a lot of hardship. We are
13 not the only people who have worked for ourselves; our
14 ancestors have worked for us. They are not here among
15 us today, but we still live by it and we still talk the
16 same language, and the pride we still hold on to.

17 What I am talking about is the young
18 people that are growing up right now. We have to think
19 for the betterment of their future. How will they live
20 on this land?

21 It is hard, sometimes, the way we see
22 it as Dene people, we are not very much. There are other

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 people in different lands. There are also other people
2 who have come from an aboriginal ancestry. We have to
3 work for the betterment of the people. If we don't do
4 that, the Dene languages will not be preserved. If we
5 don't keep our traditional ways, and also the preservation
6 of our land, our water and the things that you use to be
7 strong. There are a lot of evil things coming in amongst
8 our way of life here at Simpson.

9 I don't know when the last time I was
10 here was, when they had the meeting in the community hall.

11 I still remember it well. At the time, Jim Antoine was
12 the Chief. He was our leader at the time. They had a
13 meeting on alcohol. At that time, there were some
14 resolutions made. What he said at the time, Jim Antoine
15 said, "I am representing our people." A lot of times he
16 said he has worked on behalf of the people.

17 It is hard for the native people and the
18 people in their leadership positions. What I would like
19 to tell the Chief is that that is why I wanted to be here
20 for the Royal Commission. Also the young people. If we
21 want to do good for them for the future, it is going to
22 be hard.

StenoTran

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 One issue that is always talked about
2 is the Constitution. This thing they are talking about,
3 the Constitution, is good, but I think what we have to
4 work towards is the betterment of people at the community
5 level. The government is not for the betterment of the
6 Dene people. There is money to be used there, but it is
7 not going to the people.

8 I think the way to do better for the Dene
9 people is to start at the community level, the people who
10 are representing us in the government. We are talking
11 about the leadership. We are not really in the white man's
12 way. We are not really going that way.

13 The way I see it, the treaty people, when
14 they work towards something, they have to be sincere about
15 it and they have to move towards it. Other people, I don't
16 think they work that way.

17 Our generations from thousands of years
18 back, here in 1992, all people, our ancestors, our kids
19 and our land, we still really cherish all that stuff.
20 The Dene people, even when we travel far, always try that
21 way of life. This is what I would like to say to you today.
22 Here in Fort Simpson, I feel they are doing the work for

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 the betterment of the Dene people.

2 All these places -- here in Fort Simpson
3 today there are also some people from Trout Lake who
4 probably don't remember. The Chiefs from these committees
5 are here today, and I would like to say thanks on behalf
6 of these people. That is why I wanted to be here.

7 I have just basically said that I chose
8 to come here because I feel it is so important for the
9 Commission to know that I value what our people have to
10 say.

11 This is a community that deserves to be
12 heard. In a time when a country is hungering for
13 leadership based on values, principles and vision, we have
14 that here. These people are proof that people can do for
15 themselves what no one else can or has been able to do
16 for them.

17 We people of the Dene mind, we have come
18 a long, long way. We have struggled so long and so hard.
19 It has not been that long ago that our people experienced
20 hunger -- and some still do; the cold and the hardship
21 -- and many still do. It was for us, ourselves, that our
22 ancestors and our people struggled.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 We have something to share with Canada
2 that I think the Royal Commission that was formed, that
3 I support wholeheartedly because I feel you can do a lot
4 of good work, have to hear
5 -- not just the fancy academic words of people, but you
6 have to hear the heart, and you have to see the soul of
7 our people to really appreciate what we mean when we talk
8 about the things that we care about. The things we care
9 about are things that are difficult for other people to
10 understand.

11 I came here years ago and attended a
12 public meeting when Jim Antoine was still the Chief. At
13 that time, it was a meeting on alcohol and about how to
14 handle and provide options. I can remember things the
15 Chief said that have remained with me throughout the years
16 and have, in a sense, guided me. I see this community
17 as the reflection of many aboriginal communities that
18 struggle to do things for themselves. I see many changes.
19

20 I want you to know that it is important
21 that these people be heard. I in no way want to think
22 that what I have to say is any more important than anybody

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 else. The work I do for these people and the work I do
2 for other people as well is a mere reflection of the
3 guidance that has been provided over the years by the Elders
4 who have come before us, many of whom are not with us.

5 There are many things we can talk about.

6 We can talk about the Constitution. We can talk in
7 academic, glowing terms about land claims. We can talk
8 about taxation and the Indian Act, but I think one thing
9 is fundamental that has held the Dene people together in
10 these communities. It is that they put a high value on
11 their language, their culture. These are gifts from
12 generations because it is an oral tradition. Many of these
13 languages were not written languages. These are gifts
14 that have been passed on from one generation to another.

15

16 It is the love of the culture of the
17 people; it is the love of their own history, their own
18 heritage, that has spurred them to hang on through a lot
19 of adversity, and even through the most difficult times
20 when people were forbidden to practise their culture.

21 Through great forces of assimilation,
22 after all these generations, people still speak their

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 language and still hang on to traditions that much of the
2 world and much of Canada doesn't know about.

3 The other thing I think is fundamental
4 to Dene people is that they are a sharing people. They
5 are a giving people. Their people mean everything to them.
6 Dene people can go anywhere in the world -- aboriginal
7 people, basically -- but they never quite leave their home
8 because their heart is always at home, and their soul sings
9 with all the things their people have believed in for
10 generations.

11 There is a connection there which is hard
12 to break. That is why, when you go to the land claims
13 table, you are not just talking about a law. You are not
14 just talking about a certain technical aspect. You are
15 talking about who those people fundamentally are. You
16 are talking about something as fundamental as the love
17 of the land those people have.

18 I heard recently from an Elder who said,
19 "You cannot teach someone who has power, who has money,
20 who has the resources, to love the land; it is something
21 you do naturally. You can teach them about it, but you
22 can't make them feel it." "These are the people", he said,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 "who have the money, the power to make the decisions, to
2 take the action, to destroy this world, to pollute the
3 rivers, to cut down the trees, and to destroy Mother Earth.
4 These are the people who perpetrate the sins against
5 nature."

6 He said, "It is fundamental and real that
7 our people, one generation after another, have given gifts
8 to their descendants." We will try our best -- we are
9 not as good at it, I think, as our ancestors were -- to
10 give to these children that same respect for their language
11 and culture, that same respect and love for the land.
12 It is becoming increasingly difficult because there are
13 pervasive forces at play that we have very little control
14 over.

15 We live in a changing world. It is like
16 swimming against the tide for many of us. It is very,
17 very difficult. It is difficult especially when you are
18 trying to translate a world view, something you believe
19 in, something you value, that people simply do not
20 understand or appreciate.

21 The one other thing I can tell you from
22 my own experience is that it is not important how much

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 money you have. It is not important in the end how powerful
2 you are. "In the end," my grandmother used to say, "we
3 are all just people, and we all struggle together." I
4 think we forget that, and it becomes our enemy. We forget
5 that we are equals.

6 It is when one group thinks in an
7 ethnocentric manner that they are better than another
8 group, that their ways are better, that you will become
9 good like them when you adopt their ways, that has caused
10 a lot of destruction in native communities across this
11 country. I guess it is appropriate to say that here
12 because there are many stories that can be told in
13 aboriginal communities that have nothing to do with the
14 Constitution, but have everything to do with who a people
15 are, how they think and what they value.

16 In terms of what we want for the future,
17 I think we want no more than other groups across this
18 country. We want our languages and our cultures to be
19 preserved. People will say, "Why don't you preserve them?
20 Why don't you do that?" It is very easy to say that when
21 there has been so much damage done, so much erosion, and
22 when there are such powerful forces at play that work

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 against you.

2 Take, for instance, the pervasive
3 influence of television. We don't have the money to make
4 it work for us. We don't have the resources, human and
5 financial, to make it work for us. We would like to, but
6 we don't have that. It is there, and it works against
7 us every day -- against our language, our culture, against
8 our principles, our vision. It is something that should
9 work for us if we had the resources, but it doesn't.

10 Look at our new TV program, T.V.N.C.
11 Native Communications Society of the Western Arctic
12 doesn't have the money to produce its own programs. It
13 borrows programs from other places. It should be able
14 to come here and do stories on the young drummers, on the
15 bush camps out here, on the alternative learning styles
16 that exist, but it doesn't have that. So, many of the
17 things that should work for us don't work for us at all.

18 The main institutions in this country
19 don't reflect us. There are no aboriginal people
20 appointed to the Bank of Canada. You will never see, I
21 don't think, in our lifetime a President of CBC who is
22 native. I don't see why not. Why can't we have the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 President of Air Canada to be an Inuit person or a Dene
2 person or a Métis person?

3 Those are the kinds of things that would
4 seemingly empower us, that would give us an equal footing
5 in some of the major financial and economic networks in
6 this country. These are the kinds of things that are
7 possible if people respect us, and if people say, "You
8 are equal, and you can do it."

9 Why is there not a Supreme Court Justice
10 that is aboriginal? I asked that question, and I got a
11 funny response from Gérald Beaudoin from the
12 Beaudoin-Dobbie Commission and Justice Dickson. They
13 said, "If you got someone appointed, they would vote
14 against women. It was men who voted against women in the
15 Lavallé case." I said, "You are assuming it would be a
16 man that would be appointed. Why would you assume that?"
17 We don't think that way.

18 I guess I have a real bone of contention
19 with the kinds of things that happen to men and women in
20 modern society. I am frustrated because I believe in
21 equality of people. I don't want to get tangled up in
22 equality of the sexes because it is too complicated for

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 me. I am too simple a person for that.

2 For instance, I believe in partnership.

3 I think we live in a challenging world, and I don't think
4 aboriginal people can afford to isolate one another because
5 they are either male or female. Neither can any other
6 sector of society.

7 We live in a double income society.
8 This lifestyle is economically crippling, and it is
9 damaging on families, but it is reality. I believe in
10 partnership.

11 This is a real problem for us to deal
12 with -- issues that are outside our scope, but they come
13 in and intervene in a negative way. The whole issue of
14 the charter, individual versus collective rights, is
15 something I feel really strongly about. But those are
16 the things I will deal with in a formal presentation.

17 I am doing this extemporaneously; I am
18 not doing this from a written script. I have notes.

19 I want you to know that I believe my
20 language is every bit as important as the other two official
21 languages of this country. I am a better person, I think,
22 in the way I understand and work for my people because

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I value my language and I value my culture, and I love
2 my people.

3 I think it makes it real for me. Whatever
4 I do, wherever I go, I remember my mission. My mission
5 is based on simple things that people fail to understand
6 because they tend to complicate it.

7 Distinct society, under the
8 Constitution -- that is a whole other debate. Let me tell
9 you this. I have no doubt in my mind whatsoever, from
10 having been across this country and throughout places
11 around the world, that aboriginal people do constitute
12 a distinct people.

13 They do constitute something that is
14 unique constitutionally and legally in this country.
15 There is a legal and binding relationship that is unique
16 to aboriginal people and the federal government, and it
17 constitutes a fiduciary responsibility that the courts
18 have supported. I really believe in my mind and my heart
19 that, when we make laws in this country, they shouldn't
20 be there to suppress those rights; they should be there
21 to actualize them. That is why I think it is a good thing
22 to have native judges. It may not be our system, but we

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 have a transition period to go through.

2 You talked about what we do in the
3 interim if we have self-government. I should let you know
4 that I intend to make a formal presentation, a written
5 presentation, to the Committee at some point on the issue
6 of the land claims policy, and on the issue of
7 self-government and models thereof. In land claims I will
8 deal with self-government, as well as extinguishment and
9 taxation and issues like that. Right now I just want to
10 make some broad comments about these issues.

11 When we talk about the environment, I
12 don't think we talk about it in terms of some public policy
13 or a department. We talk about it in terms of the things
14 that are real to us. That is why it is hard for Mr.
15 Corporate Citizen to understand where native people are
16 coming from. It is not dollars and cents.

17 When we look at trees, we don't see
18 paper. When we look at waterfalls, we don't see dams.
19 When we look at rivers, we don't see industries of tourism.
20 We might see some of those, but we don't solely see that.
21 There is an appreciation of the inherent value, the
22 intrinsic value, of what is there specifically.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I think, when we look at the issue of
2 the environment, clean rivers are important to us. That
3 is how simple it is. Clean water is important to us.
4 We value the fact that our Elders have told us that
5 everything in our ecosystem is alive, is living, and
6 depends on one another to survive. If you destroy and
7 sin against nature, one component, you break the link and
8 you destroy everything in that whole ecosystem. That is
9 why James Bay is important to the Crees.

10 What happens on Mother Earth is
11 important for aboriginal people. We don't put ourselves
12 on an island and isolate ourselves, because we know it
13 is all one network, it all works together. You know
14 something interesting? The world is beginning to realize
15 that. They call it the Brundtland Commission, our common
16 future. I guess we have always known that there are ways
17 you treat the things you love that make them last for
18 generation after generation.

19 That links me in with another really
20 fundamental issue, and that is the issue of treaties.
21 I wish those of us that work for our people had the vision
22 of the people that went before us, had the enduring mind

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to be able to come up with a permanence of phrase -- as
2 long as the rivers flow, as long as the grass grows. All
3 of those phrases are permanent.

4 There are things people have tried to
5 destroy through various institutions of government for
6 years, and they are still there. We still have a blanket
7 of protection under those treaties that are permanent.

8 We have not been able to manufacture
9 anything, I feel, that has been as good as that. In my
10 lifetime, I hope I will do one thing that will stand for
11 something -- and I don't know what that would be -- that
12 would be maybe even one per cent as powerful as what our
13 ancestors gave us. They gave us a vessel to travel in.
14 They gave us the tools and the equipment. It is almost
15 like they knew there was a path of destruction ahead, that
16 it would be difficult.

17 It hasn't been easy, and it is not going
18 to be easy. If we think, because we have the inherent
19 right to self-government, that we have it licked, we have
20 to look back 125 years and look at the amount of healing
21 that is there which has to be done.

22 I listened to Ethel Lamothe this

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 morning. I listened with all the things I felt I
2 understood about the way people live up here and the kind
3 of hardships they endure. I heard things that maybe other
4 people missed, or maybe I missed some things, but I heard
5 her loud and clear about how it is that aboriginal peoples
6 need guides, spiritual guides. Maybe it is something
7 different for everybody, but we need a period of healing.

8 We are trying to get better and do better
9 at the same time. It is very difficult. I think, also,
10 the one enduring quality about aboriginal people, and Dene
11 particularly because that is my experience, is their sense
12 of humour, their sense of joy and their sense of laughter,
13 their sense of music and their sense of dance. It is there;
14 it is alive. After all these years, you see in our young
15 people how wonderful it is to rekindle that spirit of hope,
16 that spirit that made all the people clap yesterday because
17 they are proud of their young people. They are a part
18 of it, too, and the old people can see it. It is so
19 important.

20 I think we can talk about education.
21 On the environment, I will make practical suggestions.
22 I think there should be a summer employment program

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 strictly for the environment in the north, because I think
2 we can set a world-class example of how to keep clean
3 communities, a clean environment, basically in places
4 where people dwell and live and inhabit.

5 I also think we need an auditor general
6 of the environment. I have been pushing for that because
7 I feel that governments feel enormous pressure from
8 industry, not just in our country but in other countries
9 as well. I feel this is one position that can be severely
10 compromised. An auditor general of the environment is
11 something that would alleviate that pressure, would keep
12 that position uncompromised and pure in a sense.

13 I also think we need to build in the north
14 two world-class studies of excellence for the environment.
15 I think people from all over the world can learn if we
16 build something in the North, something that will help
17 the world, not something that will destroy it. We can
18 produce technology that other parts of the world will want
19 to buy. It will make money too, but that's okay; it will
20 still serve a positive purpose.

21 On education, I just want to say that
22 it has not been a roaring success. There are a lot of

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 people working and trying really hard. I am a former
2 educator, and I have questions in 1992: Why is it that
3 the majority of our students are not graduating? They
4 are putting all the effort in. It is not the fault of
5 the people. There seems to be some kind of a miscue between
6 the system and the people who should be providing learning.
7 There is something missing there. There is a missing
8 link, and I attribute it to a number of things.

9 How well can you learn when all is not
10 well? How well can we have a living as a people when
11 individuals need healing, when families, when communities
12 need healing, when regions need to build for themselves
13 things that no one else can build for them? I don't have
14 the answers; I have the questions.

15 My feeling is that we have to take
16 extraordinary measures because we need to achieve
17 extraordinary things, because of the difficulty. I tell
18 you that I have seen examples across this country.

19 In the Mohawk communities they have
20 survival schools. I would like to see our system take
21 a chance on us and provide for us the resources and funding
22 to engage in such activities. We need our own survival

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 schools that will help us teach the language and the
2 culture. It doesn't have to be an institute or a place;
3 it can be a concept which can be transplanted in a number
4 of different ways. We can be creative in how we come up
5 with that solution, but it has to be done, and it has to
6 be done by the people.

7 The other thing I think is important to
8 remember with regard to health issues is that building
9 hospitals and having all of the equipment and medicines
10 are not necessarily the answers. I think we have to look
11 at the whole issue of wellness, how people help heal
12 themselves, how you bring together the people and those
13 institutions.

14 I have a little bit of advice for the
15 Royal Commission, if I might. I would like to see a
16 national conference. I mentioned this to Justice Dickson
17 when he first did a survey on forming a committee. I would
18 like to see a national youth conference, co-sponsored by
19 the Royal Commission -- well planned, well organized, very
20 proactive and productive -- to come up with some
21 suggestions for youths of the future and for our current
22 day youth, how we can deal with some of the really tough

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 problems we have: substance abuse, the whole issue of
2 AIDS, the high number of single parent families -- and
3 I am not going to get into Murphy Brown, because somebody
4 already dealt with that.

5 I also think one other fundamental
6 favourite subject of mine is the role of Elders. It is
7 so important in aboriginal communities to have Elders there
8 that are well enough to be able to assist the communities
9 in heading towards the future and guiding the communities.
10 I think there is a role there for Elders. I believe in
11 it. I think they can be the providers, the mentors, the
12 guides we need through really tough times.

13 It is so evident, when we have problems
14 in politics -- at least, I do -- and when the Chiefs go
15 back to their Elders, speak with some of their old people,
16 it is like a shot in the arm. You go back and are
17 rejuvenated. There is a role for our senior citizens.
18 We have to provide for them so they don't worry. We have
19 to give them accommodation, and we have to give them the
20 opportunity to share with us things that, once they are
21 gone, we lose forever.

22 There is a special role for women too.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Because I am a woman, I just want to leave you with a
2 quote I think is so appropriate. It is not an egotistical
3 thing I say here when I talk about women. I think our
4 men value us as women, and we value our men.

5 We have a partnership to do for our
6 children and our senior citizens what no one else can do
7 for us. I just think this is so important to think about.

8 It is from an Ojibwa Elder -- and we can pirate other
9 people's views because they are similar to ours. It says:
10 "The woman is the foundation on which nations are built.

11 She is the heart. If that heart
12 is weak, the people are weak. If
13 her heart is strong and her mind
14 is clear, then the nation is strong
15 and knows its purpose. The woman
16 is the centre of everything."

17 Thank you very much.

18 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
19 for very much, Ms Blondin. We are delighted and pleased
20 that you would agree to appear before us. If I may, I
21 compliment you for sitting here all day listening to the
22 people whom you represent and finding out what their views

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 and concerns are. That represents an elected member who
2 understands some of the responsibilities that are on the
3 shoulders of an elected member.

4 You have said many things. You have
5 talked about white society. You have been fair and
6 accurate when you have said that we have tended to believe
7 that we should subdue the earth rather than live with the
8 earth. The Brundtland Commission was telling us that that
9 cannot be.

10 The upcoming world conference at Rio de
11 Janeiro is going to say that cannot be and that, therefore,
12 we white society must change our ways.

13 You have talked about treaties and about
14 the fact that these are regarded by aboriginal people not
15 as contracts or done deals, but as an outline of an ongoing
16 relationship.

17 You have talked about the fact that all
18 of these issues are not going to be solved at once, and
19 that in the meantime aboriginal people will have to
20 participate in the transition. For example, the justice
21 system, while it may not be the justice system aboriginal
22 people would wish, in the meantime aboriginal judges and

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 aboriginal control over that justice system would be a
2 step in the right direction.

3 You have talked about what we are
4 experiencing, the sense of joy and zest for life of so
5 many aboriginal people, that it is characteristic of many
6 aboriginal communities.

7 While non-aboriginal people in Canada
8 have been a little slow on the uptake, I believe it is
9 being appreciated that Canada is better because of the
10 fact that we have many distinct peoples. I hope this Royal
11 Commission will be able to reinforce that idea among
12 Canadians. We want to listen, and we are listening. I
13 don't know whether we are always hearing, but we are
14 certainly listening. I don't know whether we are always
15 understanding what is being told to us, but it is not for
16 want of trying.

17 Canadians, officially at least, are
18 beginning to realize how rich we are because of our
19 diversity. I say "officially" because, while it is part
20 of the language of people in high office, I am not sure
21 it is fully understood by everyone, certainly by white
22 Canadians. While I don't seek to speak for white

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Canadians, I suppose I am as culturally arrogant and
2 ethnocentric as most white Canadians.

3 We have felt that we knew best in the
4 past. We know that this has been a wrong tactic, a wrong
5 approach. We certainly do not know what the right approach
6 is, but we do know that Canadians have much to learn about
7 how we, aboriginal and non-aboriginal, can live together
8 and get the best of out of the society of each.

9 The Royal Commission hopes to help
10 Canadians learn in this process. We ourselves are
11 certainly learning, and we have learned a good deal by
12 listening to Ethel Blondin. So, my thanks to you.

13 **ETHEL BLONDIN:** Thank you very much.
14 No questions?

15 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I am not
16 going to ask any questions. I am going to ask my colleagues
17 to say what they wish to say.

18 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I
19 certainly don't have any questions, but I do want to thank
20 you for your excellent presentation. I share everything
21 that you say, and I want to tell you that we are certainly
22 listening to the people. It would be nice if we could

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 get to all the communities to hear what people have to
2 say, but certainly the North is one that we have to pay
3 very close attention to in our mandate.

4 Some of these points that you have raised
5 here, where maybe something can happen sooner, will be
6 brought back for true consideration. We are taking all
7 these and paying close attention to them.

8 I want to thank you for a very good
9 presentation.

10 **ETHEL BLONDIN:** Thank you.

11 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I don't
12 know whether our colleagues, Mary and Gabe Cazon, have
13 any questions to ask.

14 **COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY GABE CAZON:**

15 I just want to thank you for what you have said.

16 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
17 very much.

18 We will hear now from James Mercred.

19 **JAMES MERCRED:** The Northwest
20 Territories is not just another "region" of Canada. In
21 many respects its human, social and economic factors are
22 unique. We are mostly underdeveloped with our communities

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 scattered throughout the region. Our lack of
2 infrastructure and modern transportation systems helps
3 to generate our high cost of living which is the highest
4 in Canada.

5 Throughout the history of the Northwest
6 and Hudson Bay Co., the Métis played a vital role in the
7 historical development of the Northern Territories.
8 During this time, when the Northern economy was based on
9 the barter system, it was the Métis who were the hunters,
10 traders and businessmen that made the economy work. It
11 was we who provided the only transportation for the goods
12 of the North to the southern and world markets. It was
13 we who shaped this land with the blood, sweat and tears
14 of generations of our forefathers. It was we who played
15 a vital role in the political development of this land,
16 and thousands of Métis graves scattered throughout the
17 territories provide silent testimony to these facts.

18 And we, the Métis, are proud of our
19 history, are determined to play an equally important role
20 in the future of our territory. We will not be Canada's
21 forgotten people.

22 We have gained the historical and

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 aboriginal right to deliberate and plan the future of this
2 northern land and our role in Canada's Constitution. And
3 we do so in respect of our aboriginal brothers, the Dene
4 and the Inuit. But we do so in full belief of our
5 constitutional entitlements to self-government and our
6 rights of economic development -- rights which we will
7 not idly stand by and let be forfeited to the benefit of
8 others at the expense of ourselves. Policies must be
9 established and enshrined in the Constitution that will
10 protect traditional Métis rights, customs and cultural
11 interests.

12 The preservation of a Métis cultural
13 identity is an enormous challenge both for us, the Métis,
14 and for the rest of Canada. To meet this challenge we
15 will need enlightened government policies that are fair
16 and are developed in an active partnership with the Métis
17 nation of the Northwest Territories.

18 We believe that this change for the
19 future can best be done through the establishment of Métis
20 self-government. But self-government in itself is only
21 two words in the English language. There are certain basic
22 facts about aboriginal self-government that must be

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 clearly understood and accepted by all parties concerned.

2 First, self-government should not be restrictive, but
3 should provide for sufficient transfer of federal
4 jurisdictions to ensure the success of Métis
5 self-government initiatives. Second, at the same time
6 that federal legislative jurisdictions are being turned
7 over, federal development capital must also be made
8 available to be used in ways that the Métis communities
9 and their leaders consider appropriate. Furthermore,
10 Métis self-government cannot be an appendix to the Indian
11 Act, and it is important that the Métis shall identify
12 its own membership.

13 Whatever the future resource
14 development decisions may be, we have a serious concern
15 that too many of our people are not benefiting from existing
16 development. Most of our people live in remote non-urban
17 settlements where conditions of daily life are
18 sub-standard. Why has this disparity continued to exist?

19 There are no easy answers becaUse the
20 problem is engrained in the physical characteristics of
21 our northern landscape, the lack of education and skills
22 and the social and administrative systems which operate

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 in the community. Thus, the important task of creating
2 jobs does not alone solve the northern employment problems.
3 The isolation and lack of communications leads to
4 inadequate knowledge by people of what is going on and
5 the inability to get to jobs even when they know about
6 them. We must recognize that few people can move from
7 isolation into the middle of rapid change and cope
8 successfully. The massive social problems that impede
9 economic development and job mobility must be addressed
10 as a vital program in Métis self-government. What is
11 required is a "multi-dimensional approach" to our future
12 economic development in the Northwest Territories.
13 People find it difficult, if not impossible, to take
14 advantage of opportunities through self-development when
15 the family is living in a one-room shack, heated by a space
16 heater or wood-burning stove and having no sanitary
17 facilities.

18 In conclusion, Mr. Chairman, the basic
19 and vital process of Métis self-government must be based
20 on people participation. It is an integral part of the
21 complex process of economic and social development.
22 Community groups and individuals would have to become

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 directly involved in planning and carrying out of
2 development programs. Self-government in the North must
3 be carried out in a way that the Métis economic, social
4 and cultural values are not sacrificed to the other
5 northern interests. This is our concept of our future
6 role and the vital function of self-government and also
7 in the future political development of the Northwest
8 Territories. We have earned these rights and we shall
9 never relinquish these rights.

10 Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

11 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Mercred.

12 We will hear now from Chief Antoine.

13 **CHIEF GERALD ANTOINE:** This
14 presentation has been prepared for the Deh Cho Regional
15 Council by René Lamothe and Betty Hardisty. This paper
16 was prepared in the period of two months of consultation
17 with Elders, Band Councils, Métis Locals and Municipal
18 Councils of the Deh Cho Region.

19 The consultation was done by both René
20 and Betty. The two people visited each community twice.

21 The visits that had taken place in these two months were
22 two visits. One was to generate discussions on the nature

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 of the Constitution and to provide the respective Councils
2 with background reading and an overview of the existing
3 constitutional revisions in Canada.

4 During the first visit the Councils were
5 also advised that there were several Commissions presently
6 operating in Canada which have a bearing on the Canadian
7 Constitution. This is your Commission today. There is
8 also the Unity Committee of the federal government, the
9 AFN parallel process and the Constitutional Development
10 Commission of the N.W.T.

11 The second visit was to listen to the
12 Councils and the Elders to receive the direction that would
13 provide the basis for this position paper.

14 Basically, in the Introduction the
15 question is: What is the Constitution? It talks about
16 people living in a society in specific ways. If you look
17 at it from the Dene perspective, you will see that they
18 lived in a specific way. Also looking at it from that
19 particular perspective, they follow a code of conduct.
20 They also recognize each other as individuals. They live
21 together according to rules by which they discipline
22 themselves for the good of all. I think in the comments

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 that were made in some of the presentations there were
2 some specifics that they had touched on.

3 They lived according to their belief
4 system. You will notice that at the opening of the meeting
5 there was the prayer song that was sung. That illustrates
6 that there is in our particular system a Creator out there.
7 This particular paper touches on that in the Statement
8 of Principles.

9 This particular document was to define
10 a social contract which maps out the jurisdiction whereby
11 society governs itself. There are some definitions in
12 here that talk about the oral bilateral agreements,
13 referred to as the treaties. I have touched on that in
14 my earlier presentation. It also talks about the Royal
15 Proclamation of 1763. It also talks about the unilateral
16 colonial legislation that the Parliament of Great Britain
17 is known for.

18 It also talks about the consultation,
19 negotiations and compromises of what is going on with
20 today's Constitution.

21 The following are general statements of
22 positions by members of the Councils. There are three

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 types of distinct members.

2 The Métis Locals in Fort Simpson have
3 indicated that they support the position of the Métis
4 Nation. They have indicated the need for some form of
5 guaranteed representation for Métis people.

6 The municipalities, the Hamlet Council
7 and Fort Providence, recognize the Chiefs and Band Councils
8 as the primary local government body. They indicated that
9 the Providence Hamlet should operate under the direction
10 of the Chief and Council.

11 The Village Council in Fort Simpson are
12 opposed to this entire process and the division of the
13 N.W.T. Their concern is that the cause of division will
14 impinge on the municipal budget in future years.

15 The Treaty Dene Councils have all stated
16 their intention to keep the treaty. As the former Chief,
17 Jim Antoine, has stated, the Deh Cho has always been strong
18 on the position of treaty. They have been very specific
19 in a lot of their areas when we do meet as a regional caucus
20 during the Dene leadership or Dene National Assemblies.

21 The Dene Treaty Councils will seek the
22 recognition of a Dene government for Dene people under

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 section 35 of the Canadian Constitution Act, 1982. The
2 Dene have also indicated that they will continue to support
3 the direction for self-government as given by the 1988
4 Hay River Dene National Assembly Motion No. 15, the Dene
5 Motion, the Bellrock Motion and the motions of the Deh
6 Cho Regional and Tribal Councils on self-government.

7 I know that you people have a tight
8 schedule, but I think it is really important that these
9 particular points are provided to you and to the listeners
10 here in the room and also to the media.

11 There are probably two possible legal
12 streams which may serve as the basis of the Denende
13 Constitution. This first option is based on the
14 continuation of the relationships which have been
15 developed by the application of the N.W.T. Act in the North.
16 That option would formalize the existing Government of
17 the Northwest Territories.

18 The other option is based on the
19 definition of aboriginal and treaty principles and the
20 jurisdiction which would be entrenched in section 35 of
21 the Canadian Constitution.

22 As indicated in the summary statements

May 26, 1992

Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People

1 above, the majority of the Councils which make up the
2 membership of the Deh Cho Region support the second option.

3 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Are you
4 able to give a copy of your brief to one of our people?

5 Thank you very much.

6 We would like now to hear from Chief
7 Stanley Sanquez of the Jean Marie Dene Band.

8 Chief, would you introduce your people
9 and then make your presentation as you wish.

10 **CHIEF STANLEY SANQUEZ:** Thank you,
11 Allan.

12 My name is Chief Stan Sanquez of the Band
13 of Jean Marie River. I brought a youth delegate with me
14 who is presently going to school. I wanted her and their
15 presentation to be heard as a youth delegate because they
16 have great concerns about the future in our community.

17 I also asked political leaders. I
18 always have to listen to them.

19 I would like to do my presentation now.

20 **(Through an Interpreter):**

21 Commissioners, let me say, we recorded the people that
22 have been cheated before us, Jimmy Sanquez, and how up

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to now we wanted to try to resolve things for ourselves,
2 but now they are gone. Leaders from the Elders and the
3 territorial government and federal government are still
4 having a hard time with territorial government. Our
5 people have to take a part if things are going to be
6 resolved. I hope we hear from you again.

7 When we talk about self-government and
8 recognition, when we talk about self-government, up to
9 now we are still talking about land claims. You probably
10 know we wanted to amend it. We wanted to amend that.
11 They probably did not see it favourably, so they shut it
12 down as well.

13 Up to now our Elders are still with us.
14 The Elders who are with us, I thank them. If we didn't
15 utilize them, we probably wouldn't be surviving. I am
16 working as a Chief; if not, why should I be leader?

17 I hope you will write down the
18 investigation of 91(24). At Edmonton Treaty Council we
19 also talked about it, and that is also changing. The
20 federal government are supposed to be working with us,
21 but they have released all our concerns to the territorial
22 government. We did not want that to happen, but it has

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 happened. What we wanted was an economic base, and we
2 want control over what happened to our community up to
3 now. The territorial government must be listening to us.
4 We want participation, and we have to continue
5 participating.

6 Sometimes in the communities we get
7 contractors from outside the community. As far as
8 education, when you played drums yesterday, I felt thankful
9 from the bottom of my heart. When we played drums, I feel
10 education is important. When I quit school, I felt it
11 wasn't important. Now I want to go back to school. Before
12 I didn't figure it was going to be that hard.

13 Also, in regard to the justice system,
14 it doesn't work well for us. All our people are in jails.
15 This goes to show that it doesn't work well for us. We
16 have to participate in working on it. Lawyers and justice
17 have to help us in rectifying it.

18 I don't feel the territorial government
19 is working well. Section 35 of the Constitution says that
20 we are supposed to be wards of the government, but I don't
21 think territorial governments honour that. Benefits are
22 another aspect of the Beatty Report.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Here in the Deh Cho Region it is very
2 important for us. We are a small community. If the
3 communities are going to do well, we have to be working
4 on it.

5 When one of the people talked about the
6 treaty, they said how we operate. We had our own language.
7 We belonged to one board. It's not that way any more.

8 Also the Charter of Rights. When I
9 talked to one of my Elders, what he says is funny. When
10 we talk about the treaty, the supreme law that is true.
11 For the future we still don't really know. Maybe that
12 is why the Royal Commission is in our thoughts right now.

13 I also talk to Indian Affairs, and this
14 is how I ask them questions. We in Jean Marie are still
15 a band at Fort Simpson. We would like to govern ourselves
16 in the future. Up to now, as far as our infrastructure,
17 we have to work on it.

18 Often, when there is something that has
19 to be done, we have to ask for monetary assistance. If
20 we want something done, we have to ask for money. In Ottawa
21 how they make policies in the Northwest Territories and
22 how we live here, we find it hard. When they make policies,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 we are the ones that suffer. These things have to be looked
2 at.

3 We are treaty. In the past, when the
4 treaty was made, this is something that was talked about
5 but hasn't been honoured. There are a lot of things we
6 have talked about.

7 I would like to ask a lot of questions,
8 but this is as much as I would like to say. I thank you
9 for being amongst us.

10 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
11 you, Chief. Does your youth delegate wish to add anything?

12 **KERRY HARDISTY:** My name is Kerry
13 Hardisty, and I am from Jean Marie River. I am from the
14 Linowejen School, and I am in Grade 9.

15 I speak on behalf of the students of
16 Linowejen School. We at Jean Marie understand our
17 history. We know enough about our government to know what
18 is going on. We know we will not go back to the old ways.
19 We know that we will continue to share our culture in
20 the future with Canada.

21 What we don't know, however, is how well
22 our rights will be protected and, more specifically, what

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 do we have for our rights? Will they be protected and,
2 more specifically, what are our rights?

3 The following are our concerns: What
4 self-government is. It needs to be looked at with the
5 involvement of the youth, not only the Jean Marie youth
6 but all over the N.W.T. who are concerned about the future.

7 The concerns are for the jobs. They are
8 hard to get for the youth.

9 Also, we want to continue speaking our
10 language and making traditional crafts such as canoes,
11 snowshoes, jackets, slippers, gloves and other crafts.

12 A lot of children come from
13 dysfunctional homes. We want them to be helped to stop
14 the path of violence, which includes physical, spiritual,
15 emotional and mental abuse.

16 We respect our Elders in our community
17 because they are our link to our past, and we need them.

18 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Excuse
19 me, would you talk a little slower. The translator who
20 is translating this into Slave is having trouble, I am
21 told.

22 **KERRY HARDISTY:** When the residential

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 schools were still open, the children were taken from their
2 families. It was a bad life for them because they couldn't
3 speak their language or keep on with the culture that they
4 were taught. We are glad that they are closed down because
5 the aboriginal peoples need their culture and need to
6 preserve it.

7 In conclusion, as a speaker for the youth
8 of Jean Marie, let the Denende be a place where all people
9 can live together equally. Let the history of the Dene
10 be reflected on the aboriginal rights in the Canadian
11 Constitution.

12 **CHIEF STANLEY SANQUEZ:** To finish this
13 off, I wanted my youth to represent us. It was good this
14 information package came on videotape, and I handed it
15 over to the school to make a presentation to you, as
16 Commissioners. That is why it took us three or four days
17 to put things together.

18 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
19 very much, and don't leave yet. I am sorry I didn't catch
20 the name of your youth representative.

21 **KERRY HARDISTY:** My name is Kerry
22 Hardisty.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
2 very much.

3 I would like to invite your Member of
4 the Legislative Assembly, Jim Antoine, to make a
5 presentation -- sometime Chief, sometime Member of the
6 Legislature.

7 **JIM ANTOINE:** I would just like to
8 welcome you, Allan Blakeney and Viola Robinson, to Fort
9 Simpson, and all the other staff. I notice that a lot
10 of the other staff are aboriginal people coming from
11 different tribes in Canada. I would like to welcome you
12 to our part of the country. I would like you to feel
13 welcome, and I hope you have a good stay.

14 Before I begin, I also would like to
15 thank the people who put on the feast for us last night.
16 All the people who did the cooking and so forth, I would
17 like to thank.

18 I especially want to say something about
19 the young drummers that performed for the dance last night.

20 I would like to thank you. I would just like to say that
21 you, the young drummers, have learned something very
22 valuable that you will have forever. It is very good to

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 see that, and I feel very good that our culture keeps going
2 on.

3 With that, I would like to say that one
4 of the things that we aboriginal people try to maintain
5 in the North here is our culture and our language and our
6 way of life. I have been elected last October as a Member
7 of the Legislative Assembly for Nahende. Nahende is
8 composed of six communities in this southwestern portion
9 of the Northwest Territories: Fort Simpson, Wrigley,
10 Liard, Trout Lake, Nahanni Butte and Jean Marie River.

11 The people that I represent are status
12 Indian, Métis people and non-aboriginal people, but the
13 majority of the people I represent are made up of aboriginal
14 people and the treaty people are the majority in my
15 constituency here.

16 I have been a Chief on and off for about
17 13 years. I started back in 1974. When I was very young,
18 I became a Chief, and I have experienced a lot of changes
19 here in Fort Simpson.

20 The former Chief that spoke this
21 morning, Baptiste Cazon, was the Chief prior to my becoming
22 a Chief in 1974. I had worked with Baptiste for a few

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 years prior to my becoming a Chief, so I have been involved
2 in politics in this part of the country since 1972.

3 During that time I have experienced a
4 lot of different situations dealing with our rights as
5 aboriginal people with the government.

6 A little bit of the history I would like
7 to touch on before we cover the area of what you think
8 the problems are up here.

9 In 1921, as the Chief this morning
10 indicated, a Treaty No. 11 was signed here. At that time
11 my great-grandfathers were involved in the signing, on
12 my mother's and my father's side. At that time the Elders
13 of the day deliberated for about four days before they
14 signed any of the documents. When the treaties were being
15 signed, we were warned that the government and the white
16 people would eventually take over all our land. That was
17 in 1921.

18 Through our oral history, as the former
19 Chief indicated, it was a peace treaty. As we got into
20 the early part of the 1970s, we were finding out that our
21 treaty rights were not being recognized and honoured, so
22 we undertook to initiate land claims talks and discussions.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 We had a caveat put in place for 450,000 square miles,
2 and the Supreme Court of the day ruled in the Northwest
3 Territories that they did have aboriginal title to the
4 land up here. But when that was appealed in the Courts
5 of Appeal in Alberta, it was ruled on a technicality that
6 you cannot put a caveat on land that was unpatented. So
7 we lost on a technicality.

8 Today I am in a situation where I am
9 sitting in the Legislative Assembly of the Northwest
10 Territories with 23 other members of the North, and we
11 are dealing with all kinds of different issues. There
12 are many problems up here in the North today. It is not
13 like in the provinces where treaty Indians are on reserves
14 and then you have Métis people and non-status people in
15 the cities.

16 There was a plebiscite on May 4, and a
17 slight majority voted in favour of the boundary. On that
18 I would just like to say that what will happen next, I
19 guess, is that there will be a ratification vote by the
20 Inuits. This boundary issue is tied in with their land
21 claims.

22 What will happen will be that we are

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 having a session in June. At that time the same questions
2 will be asked to the government, what their next step is
3 going to be.

4 I think there is room to manoeuvre. The
5 first thing that has to happen is that -- during the
6 plebiscite issue there was a lot of concerns raised by
7 the Dene on this side of the boundary, the Dog Ribs and
8 the Chippewans, because that boundary cut off a lot of
9 their traditional area. That problem is still there, and
10 that has to be resolved.

11 I think what will probably happen is that
12 there will be overlap agreements between the Inuits and
13 the Dene along the boundary. That is one problem that
14 will exist for a long time.

15 We have Dene people in northern
16 Saskatchewan and Manitoba whose traditional area goes into
17 the Northwest Territories as well. That is a federal
18 government problem right now, I think. That will have
19 to be resolved by the federal government with the Inuits
20 and the Dene of that area.

21 The Legislative Assembly had asked the
22 government to put on a plebiscite. The plebiscite vote

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 is not binding, and the results will have to be discussed
2 in the Legislative Assembly.

3 Right now the timetable is that within
4 seven years, 1999, Nunavut will eventually become their
5 own government. Between now and then we have seven years
6 to deal with this problem.

7 On the west side we spent \$1.3 million
8 developing a Western Constitution. That still has to be
9 further discussed. It went through a second phase and
10 is in the discussion phase right now. So we still have
11 a long way to go in dealing with how the west is going
12 to look, and that is going to take a few years. As I say,
13 it is going to take about seven years before Nunavut becomes
14 a reality.

15 In this constituency here we have
16 different types of communities. Fort Simpson is a
17 village, and I would like to say something about that.
18 The Dene people of the day, when community governments
19 were established, were not involved in any of the
20 discussions in the creation. It was imposed upon us by
21 the government of the day back in the late sixties and
22 early seventies when governments were set up. The Bands

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 of the day were not involved at all.

2 Simpson became a settlement and a hamlet
3 and then it evolved into a village council. We have the
4 Band Council here, and also there is a Métis Local here.
5 So we have three different groups of people in this
6 community, and it is a problem.

7 In the past, as a former Chief, the way
8 we were able to work is that we agreed that there are areas
9 where we could agree on and work together, and there is
10 going to be a difference of opinion on other areas. But
11 that shouldn't jeopardize other areas where we could
12 co-operate, until the time something has to be done about
13 it, and that hasn't happened yet. That is some of the
14 work that is cut out for a community like Fort Simpson.

15 There are different options probably
16 available, depending on how the Band wants to go from here.
17 Other communities -- Fort Liard recently became a hamlet
18 under the Municipal and Community Affairs Department of
19 the territorial government. They have a hamlet status;
20 they have a mayor and a council. They are a majority Dene
21 community; however, they still have a hamlet.

22 Then we have four other communities in

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 this region -- Wrigley, Nahanni Butte, Jean Marie and Trout
2 Lake -- that are not incorporated at all. There is a
3 majority of Dene people there, and the Chief and Band
4 Council function as a community government in these four
5 communities. These communities do not want to
6 incorporate. They want to have a clear idea of what it
7 is they are getting involved in. They want to know what
8 their treaty rights are and what their aboriginal rights
9 are before they incorporate.

10 This has been going on for a number of
11 years now. There are different forms of incorporation
12 that the Department of MACA has developed called Charter
13 Communities, where they could incorporate the Band and
14 the MACA community government system. But it still isn't
15 good enough for these communities, so it is still hasn't
16 happened.

17 That is the climate that I exist in at
18 the present time. Because they are incorporated, they
19 don't get the full level of funding that, let's say, a
20 hamlet council would get from the government in terms of
21 development of their infrastructure, like their roads,
22 culverts, and so forth, and municipal services. There

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 are municipal services, but they are not to the level if
2 they were to incorporate. In fact, they were told that,
3 if they incorporate, they will get a lot of money to run
4 their communities.

5 There is a problem. The majority of
6 people here are treaty people, and they have a treaty with
7 the Crown. But the treaty promises, such as education
8 and health and housing and these sorts of services -- the
9 Band don't get them. It's a public government system,
10 so everybody is in the same boat, let's say. The funding
11 that the territorial government receives is a formal-type
12 funding with the federal government. They receive money
13 per capita for the population in the North; that is how
14 the money is received in the North.

15 The problem here is that the treaty
16 people want to know exactly what type of funding is
17 available for them for education and housing, and so forth.
18 That has always been a problem.

19 The feeling here is that, because the
20 Bands don't control their own funding, the level of service
21 is not as high as it could be because they are thrown in
22 with everybody else.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 That is one area that has to be cleared
2 up within the territorial government, I feel, and with
3 the federal government.

4 In terms of land claims, years ago when
5 we started the land claims, the idea there was that the
6 Dene version of a treaty was an oral version and, as far
7 as we know, it was a peace treaty. What the federal
8 government is saying is that the written version is totally
9 different from our oral version. As a result of that,
10 this court case I mentioned -- we put a caveat on the land.

11 The intent was to try to prove that we had original title
12 to our land. That did happen with the Supreme Court in
13 the Northwest Territories.

14 When negotiations for land claims began,
15 we started with a Liberal government and now it is a
16 Conservative government, and the land claims policies have
17 also changed.

18 To make a long story short, back in 1988,
19 when we had to make a decision about whether we were going
20 to go with the agreement-in-principle that was negotiated
21 between the Dene-Métis Secretariat and the federal
22 government on our behalf, this region took a strong stand

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 on their treaty and aboriginal rights. The people here
2 have strong principles on their treaty and aboriginal
3 rights, and we are still standing on them today. The
4 reason for that is that the federal government's
5 comprehensive claims policy of extinguishing your
6 aboriginal rights and some of our treaty rights in exchange
7 for the agreement-in-principle was something that our
8 Elders have rejected.

9 The original intention of the
10 negotiation to begin with was to try to enhance or
11 strengthen our original treaty. In fact, by exchanging
12 some of our treaty rights and all our aboriginal rights,
13 titles and claims to all the lands and waters in Canada,
14 it was too much to give up for the AIP claim.

15 What we wanted to do here was to go back
16 to the government and try to renegotiate this particular
17 area with the federal government, and the Minister of
18 Indian Affairs refused us and walked away from us. As
19 a result, we are left here. In the meantime, other groups
20 that felt satisfied, like the Gwich'in, to go ahead to
21 extinguish their aboriginal rights to the lands and waters
22 in Canada and part of the treaty rights, went ahead and

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 negotiated their claim.

2 Right now, the Saulteaux Region is also
3 negotiating based on the AIP of extinguishment. We have
4 three other regions here -- the North Slave, the South
5 Slave and the Deh Cho Region. We still haven't decided
6 how we are going to do it, but the Chiefs in this region
7 want to really concentrate on their treaties and see what
8 it really means. We want to define a lot of the areas
9 in the treaties because during negotiations the whole
10 treaty was ignored. We thought the land claims itself
11 would handle all the issues that we had concerns regarding
12 the treaties, but that didn't happen.

13 Another thing about the comprehensive
14 claims policy is that, when you are negotiating according
15 to the policy, you cannot negotiate the political
16 structures within the comprehensive claims policy. What
17 happened in the AIP is that the powers of the Chief and
18 Band Council are cut right out of the whole AIP package.

19 Every time the negotiators wanted to discuss the political
20 structure for the Dene people and the Métis people, the
21 negotiators on the federal government side said, "We are
22 not here to discuss that. You can talk all you want, but

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 we are not here to discuss it."

2 So a separate table had to be established
3 in the North to deal with that, the constitutional
4 development structure. That was supposed to be developed
5 equally as negotiations went ahead.

6 However, that whole process fell apart.
7 That is why the self-government component is very
8 important for the Gwich'in and the Gwich'in claim and also
9 in the Sauteaux claim and all the other claims. That
10 is a very important component right now.

11 Because of the comprehensive claims
12 policy we are not allowed to negotiate political structure
13 for the Dene people. That has to be changed. The
14 comprehensive claims policy has to change to include the
15 political structures and also it has to do away with that
16 extinguishment clause.

17 I think there are other ways of dealing
18 with the extinguishment clause. There are different
19 concepts that we are dealing with. There is the European
20 concept of negotiations where, as a Dene people, we are
21 connected right to the land. We are a real part of the
22 land. Our roots are connected into the land. But if you

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 want to extinguish your aboriginal rights and title to
2 it, then you are cutting off those roots. You are cutting
3 us off from our land, and we are floating. The government
4 then becomes our base, and any time there is a problem
5 with the land, the government has the final say in settling
6 that dispute.

7 So it is taken away. It is a real
8 fundamental principle here we are talking about, and that
9 has to be in there. You cannot disconnect us from our
10 land. Our roots have to be in our land. Otherwise, you
11 lose it. It is left up to policies and legislation to
12 protect what you have.

13 There is one thing that I want to know,
14 and maybe I will ask a question here. When I talk about
15 these kinds of issues, you said in the beginning statement
16 that this is going to take four years to conclude.

17 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Not
18 quite. Three.

19 **JIM ANTOINE:** Three. So you are
20 listening to our concerns and our issues, and we are going
21 to have to wait four years before we get any action?

22 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I don't

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 know whether we can guarantee any action at all, nor are
2 we restricted from giving interim reports. We did that
3 with respect to the inherent right to self-government.
4 We did that because it looked like the Beaudoin-Dobbie
5 Committee was sort of stuck, and they adopted what we said
6 they should do. It is there now. Whether it will find
7 its way into the constitutional settlement I don't know.

8 We are not restricted to waiting until
9 the end. But even when the end comes, all we can do is
10 recommend. There have been lots of recommendations with
11 respect to comprehensive land claims policies. I can
12 think of Dr. Lloyd Barber, for example, who said that the
13 federal government should get a different comprehensive
14 land claims settlement. Coming out of Oka there was yet
15 another recommendation that there be a different policy,
16 and they haven't moved much. So I don't know whether our
17 recommendation would necessarily change it.

18 **JIM ANTOINE:** Thank you for that
19 explanation.

20 Some of these issues are on the table
21 right now. There is a lot of concerns about the way
22 negotiations go on between the federal government and

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 different aboriginal groups across the country. For us
2 in this part of the country, we have been negotiating for
3 many years, and that is the one issue that really is
4 blocking the whole thing, this whole thing on this
5 extinguishing clause. If that is not there, I think we
6 may see some progress in that whole area, and maybe we
7 could resolve some of the issues in this area.

8 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** If I may
9 interrupt again, we have a very small group looking into
10 that precise issue of extinguishment. We have one
11 professor and a couple of people looking into this, because
12 it has come to our attention that this appears to be a
13 roadblock.

14 The federal government believes that
15 there is no way to get a settlement on a comprehensive
16 land claim unless the aboriginal people will give up their
17 claim to all the land and all the water -- and I am trying
18 to put the federal government case now. The aboriginal
19 people are saying, "You can't expect us to give up all
20 our claims to land and water and aboriginal rights in
21 exchange for given pieces of land, some of which have
22 mineral rights and some of which don't and have hunting

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 rights here and there. That is not going to do the job.

2 We are simply not going to give up all of our rights under
3 our treaties which are ongoing arrangements and are not
4 done deals," if I may put it that way.

5 We have two different mindsets coming
6 into this, and we are trying to see whether there is a
7 way around that.

8 **JIM ANTOINE:** I agree that there are two
9 different mindsets with the federal government negotiators
10 and where they are coming from and from the aboriginal
11 point of view.

12 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Just
13 coming from different worlds.

14 **JIM ANTOINE:** That's right. That other
15 mindset is coming from another world.

16 I think if they adopt our mindset, I
17 think we would be all satisfied.

18 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** They
19 would probably say the same.

20 **JIM ANTOINE:** Basically, I wanted to
21 mention these particular areas. As a new MLA, I am also
22 just learning the ropes in Yellowknife, and it's kind of

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 a different area to be involved in.

2 I represent these six communities. One
3 of my platforms was to try to resolve some of these treaty
4 issues and try to do something with this comprehensive
5 claims policy. So, I am right on my platform here and
6 I am not out of line here.

7 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
8 very much. I think we have a question or two.

9 I don't mean this to be an aggressive
10 question, so I preface it with that. I have been up at
11 Inuvik and I have been up at Fort McPherson and now I am
12 here, and I can't find anyone who has much good to say
13 about the Government of the Northwest Territories, and
14 I have been in Inuvialuit and Gwich'in and Dene
15 communities.

16 Is it entirely fair or entirely unfair
17 for me to say that the people who tend to support the
18 Government of the Northwest Territories are the
19 non-aboriginal people in Fort Smith or Hay River or Inuvik
20 and that the people who tend not to support it are people
21 of aboriginal origin? I am speaking of the west side only.

22 That is an unfair question to put to you, but I know that

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 you will simply not answer it if you feel that it is unfair.

2 **JIM ANTOINE:** I can't really answer that
3 question because I could only speak for what I know.

4 I know that years ago, in the seventies,
5 all the Dene said the territorial government wasn't our
6 government. At that time we regarded this administration
7 as an administration that was imposed upon us. We weren't
8 involved in the development of this existing government
9 right now. It has been imposed.

10 I have been appointed from out of the
11 North. The early history of the Northwest Territories
12 indicates that a lot of the people who were territorial
13 councillors were appointed from outside the North. It
14 has only been recently that 24 people were elected in the
15 North. Within the last 10 years, the majority have been
16 aboriginal people.

17 Another thing is the whole area of
18 transfer agreements. For example, in the late sixties
19 and early seventies, there were transfers of different
20 programs from the federal government to the territorial
21 government, such as education and housing and social
22 services. In 1988 health was transferred. Now they are

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 dealing with the resources, the Northern Accord they call
2 it. They are working on transferring the responsibility
3 of the federal government to the Northwest Territories.

4 In the earlier years, there was no involvement in that
5 of aboriginal people. Treaty people were not involved
6 in the transfer of education.

7 Previous to that, the Department of
8 Indian Affairs was providing education for treaty Indians,
9 and housing, et cetera. These transfers happened between
10 the Commissioner of the Northwest Territories of the day
11 and the federal government. So there was no involvement
12 of local people at all in the transfers of these different
13 programs.

14 As these programs were transferred, the
15 infrastructure that is in place was developed. It seems
16 as if those departments are in place now, and it is very
17 difficult to get things out of them.

18 I don't know if that explains some of
19 it. At one point the Dene had said that this territorial
20 government was not their government. As more aboriginal
21 people got involved, we said, "Let's try it out. Let's
22 try out this administration." So it is in that stage.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** That's
2 fair enough. Certainly, the Government of the Northwest
3 Territories 20 years ago was a colonial government. I
4 think that is not an unfair way to describe it.

5 Now, 18 or 24 MLAs are aboriginal, but
6 your public service is still overwhelmingly
7 non-aboriginal. We are just curious to know whether, if
8 I may use these terms, any feeling of ownership of that
9 government is being felt by aboriginal people, or are they
10 still feeling that it is not theirs, as they did 10 or
11 15 years ago? The answer is: It may be changing, but
12 it isn't changed, if I may put it that way. Certainly,
13 it is not regarded as your government yet, but it may or
14 may not happen in the future.

15 **JIM ANTOINE:** Everybody sees the
16 territorial government as Yellowknife, the big
17 establishment in Yellowknife. Whatever happens over
18 there, what decisions are made over there, affects
19 everybody in the communities.

20 How it really should be is that the
21 community governments should be the ones that decide for
22 themselves what they want. It flows from the community

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 up into the regions and then into the government in
2 Yellowknife; it is not the other way around.

3 I have been involved with the
4 territorial government for many years, and I know that
5 a lot of things are imposed from the top down. What has
6 to happen here is that it has to come up from the
7 communities.

8 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I will
9 just make a couple of comments.

10 First, I want to thank you for your
11 presentation.

12 I would have thought, because your
13 Legislative Assembly is comprised of a majority of
14 aboriginal people, that you would be doing quite well.
15 But from what I hear, I guess it's not all that great,
16 as Mr. Blakeney has said.

17 I just want to have clear in my mind --
18 this comprehensive policy hasn't done much for anybody
19 in Canada. The only one it has done anything for is in
20 the North here. It certainly doesn't apply to us in the
21 east or anywhere else, and there is a lot of problems with
22 that.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 As we mentioned before, other studies
2 have been done. For instance, the Coolican did a major
3 study on the comprehensive claims policy. I am just
4 wondering what was your reaction to those kinds of
5 recommendations that were in that report, or do you
6 remember it? It was a few years back.

7 **JIM ANTOINE:** I was Chief in that day,
8 and I thought some of the recommendations were very good.
9 I know there was a lot of lobbying went on in Ottawa when
10 it came out to try to get all of the different
11 recommendations implemented. But, of course, it fell
12 short.

13 The real fundamental issue of
14 extinguishment was not changed very much at all.

15 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I know
16 you have a concern with the extinguishment clause, and
17 I think that is a major concern with that policy. But
18 the other thing is your treaty. You said that land claims
19 ignored your treaty.

20 Did your treaty provide you with the
21 rights, say, for hunting or fishing on land, or something
22 like that, or resources or anything? As you know, they

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 were peace treaties.

2 **JIM ANTOINE:** According to those
3 treaties -- and it was also a strong point in our oral
4 understanding that we could hunt and fish any time, any
5 place we wanted in the North.

6 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** And
7 nothing has happened in terms of negotiating what is in
8 those treaties. You haven't been officially recognized
9 as being a treaty area here, or anything.

10 I always thought that maybe your
11 comprehensive claim was based on recognition of those
12 treaties. Is it or not?

13 **JIM ANTOINE:** No. What happens is that
14 in the sections in the agreement-in-principle, it
15 specifically states that we will extinguish, cede and
16 surrender all the lands and waters within Canada. At the
17 same time, it also specifically states that we will be
18 giving up the main section of Treaty No. 11 in exchange
19 for the AIP, although the argument is that the AIP will
20 also kind of cover the same ground. But it's a treaty
21 made in 1921, made by our forefathers.

22 What we thought we would do is take it

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 and try to enhance it and try to incorporate our oral
2 version of our treaty into it, but that didn't happen.
3 It went beyond that.

4 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I
5 understand now what the issue is. Thank you very much.

6 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
7 you very much, Mr. Antoine.

8 We are going to take a 10-minute break.

9 I am sorry to make the students wait, but I think we need
10 a little break. Then we will come right back to the
11 students.

12 --- Short Recess at 4:10 p.m.

13 --- Upon resuming at 4:25 p.m.

14 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** We will
15 now hear presentations from people who have been patiently
16 waiting.

17 We have heard quite a bit about the
18 problems of young people. I think we are particularly
19 fortunate in having a representative of the Grade 10A
20 students, Cheryl Sibbeston, to make a presentation.
21 Welcome, Cheryl, and please feel free to proceed.

22 **CHERYL SIBBESTON:** Mr. Blakeney, Ms

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Viola Robinson and members of the audience, my name is
2 Cheryl Sibbeston. I am a representative of the
3 alternative Grade 10 class, part of the federal
4 government's Stay-in-School Initiative.

5 Our class of young adults is very happy
6 to voice concerns we have as aboriginals living in the
7 Northwest Territories.

8 The following four areas represent
9 concerns that our class would like to make to the Royal
10 Commission:

11 1. Education: Many people are failing
12 in our northern schools. There is a very high drop-out
13 rate, and it has been going on for a long time. We think
14 new back-to-school programs should be initiated for people
15 who didn't finish their schooling.

16 It is very difficult leaving a small
17 community and going to school in a faraway location. Many
18 students think that high schools, colleges and
19 universities should be a lot closer to home. This would
20 make it easier for people to attend. It would be nice
21 if distant education was easier, so people from the
22 communities wouldn't have to leave home to finish their

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 schooling.

2 There should also be support for younger
3 parents with children to allow them child care and
4 financial support while the parents attend school.

5 There should be more apprenticeship
6 programs for the students that have academic problems.
7 Many times workers come from the south for temporary jobs.

8 Jobs that do exist in the North, such as construction
9 of houses, should be filled by people from the community.

10 2. Alcohol: Alcohol is a major social
11 problem in our community. There is much under-age
12 drinking, bootlegging, fighting and abuse. Young
13 children end up being the victims of this problem, and
14 they don't have any place to go for safety.

15 New initiatives must be attempted in the
16 communities to solve this problem.

17 3. Health Care: Native medicine
18 should be encouraged in more hospitals around the North.
19 There should be training for women to allow them to deliver
20 babies in their own communities. If they could stay closer
21 to their families, it would allow the families to stay
22 closer together, instead of having the women away for many

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 weeks.

2 In the North there should be more native
3 doctors and nurses. They would have more understanding
4 of their patients. The placing of hospitals in larger
5 communities like Fort Simpson should be encouraged.

6 4. Land Claims: We listen to the
7 federal government talk about land claims and understand
8 what they want to do, but we disagree with them.
9 Aboriginals have lived on this land for 15,000 years, and
10 the white man came 500 years ago. Now the government is
11 trying to take away the land that we live off in exchange
12 for money and a piece of land.

13 The government is trying to get
14 aboriginals to exchange their aboriginal rights for money.
15 Money doesn't buy happiness or respect.

16 We want to have control of our land and
17 retain all rights to the land, including the rights of
18 self-government.

19 Finally, we would like to thank you for
20 coming to Fort Simpson, and we hope that you enjoyed the
21 feast and drum dance last night.

22 Thank you.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
2 very much, Cheryl. I can assure you that we did enjoy
3 the feast and the drummers and the dancing.

4 You raise some excellent points. What
5 do you think makes it difficult for people to leave a
6 community like Fort Simpson and go to Yellowknife or
7 Whitehorse, for example, to get some training in the health
8 field, let's say, as a diploma nurse? I don't know whether
9 they have programs in those community colleges, but they
10 probably do. What are the problems that present
11 themselves to a student who is trying to get equipped to
12 be a nurse in, say, the hospital here in Fort Simpson?

13 **CHERYL SIBBESTON:** Some of the students
14 that do go out for school, the problem with their going
15 away from their parents is that they don't have the money
16 to go to school. They have to get part-time jobs out there,
17 and they only get so much money to live on out there, so
18 it's pretty hard to maintain a life they would have at
19 home under their parents' care.

20 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** So you
21 think it is mainly a question of money. If they got more
22 money -- grants, bursaries, and that sort of thing -- you

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 think they might go out more often?

2 **CHERYL SIBBESTON:** Yes. Also, some
3 students that come from communities such as Fort Simpson
4 -- the community isn't very big itself. If they go to
5 other schools and they have to get this education from
6 elsewhere, they are not -- like me, I am nervous right
7 now. They are scared to be out there, away from their
8 families.

9 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Is there
10 any distance education here? Does somebody run an
11 education program through television here
12 -- let's say, the community college at Yellowknife? They
13 don't have courses through the television?

14 Thank you.

15 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I would
16 like to thank you for your presentation, and I hope you
17 make a copy of that available to us.

18 **CHERYL SIBBESTON:** It has already been
19 given.

20 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** You do
21 have some solid recommendations, I think, as to what you
22 would like to see. They sound pretty sound to me. Thank

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 you.

2 **COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY MARY CAZON:**

3 I thank you for what you have said on the stand. It is
4 hard to get away from home. When you want to go to school
5 away from home, it is hard. I know that.

6 The best thing for you to do is just to
7 keep on with your schooling now, and your kids need
8 education. Most life is too hard, so education would be
9 the best way for the future times. So just hang on.

10 Thanks a lot.

11 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
12 you.

13 I will ask Chief Gerald Antoine to come
14 forward again, this time on behalf of the Deh Cho Tribal
15 Council.

16 **CHIEF GERALD ANTOINE:** Before we go to
17 my presentation, I would like to make a brief presentation.

18 We realize that the visiting Commissioners have been given
19 something from the young drummers. We have two respected
20 Commissioners of our own sitting alongside you. On behalf
21 of the young people in the community, I would like to
22 present them with a T-shirt of the young drummers as a

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 sign of their appreciation.

2 The other thing that I would like to
3 request is that I would like to have another person to
4 sit with me. I would like to call on René Lamothe.

5 I just want to introduce myself. Even
6 though I am the Chief here in the community, we have nine
7 communities that are around the Fort Simpson area, the
8 area which we refer to as the Deh Cho Region. This
9 particular Council, or group of people, are also part of
10 the Dene Nation. Within the Dene Nation there are five
11 regions.

12 When we had organized ourselves in the
13 region, it is not for the sake of breaking away. We have
14 five linguistic differences, and that was on the basis
15 that we have organized ourselves in a regional capacity.

16 In the Deh Cho area we have nine
17 communities. They are Wrigley, Nahanni Butte, Fort Liard,
18 Jean Marie, Kakisa, Trout Lake, Hay River Reserve, Fort
19 Simpson and Fort Providence.

20 The right of the individual to life and
21 liberty is evident throughout many of the Dene teachings.

22 So there is a lot of teachings that we do practise and

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 we would like to be recognized.

2 There is also the oral history on treaty
3 and, as I have indicated earlier in my earlier remarks
4 as Chief of the Fort Simpson Band, I have touched base
5 on that and also the affidavits were signed in 1937 by
6 the people who were present at the negotiation to
7 substantiate oral history recounted by the Elders today.

8 It states that nothing would be done or allowed to
9 interfere with their way of making a living.

10 As you have been told by the Elders, even
11 though they like to maintain their own way of life, there
12 are a lot of obstacles that are placed in their pursuit
13 to their way of doing things.

14 This position paper is clear of what the
15 majority of the membership of the Deh Cho Regional Council
16 have been saying. I have also touched in my earlier
17 remarks on the present administration of NWT --
18 unconstitutional -- where I talked about the Crown lands,
19 commissioner lands in NWT, the NWT Act and Indian Act and
20 the comprehensive claims policy which are considered to
21 be unconstitutional in that they contravene the original
22 negotiated relationships between the Dene and the Crown.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 So I just wanted to repeat that again.

2 There are 12 statements of principles
3 that are based on statements of Elders and leaders with
4 reference to the history of the people on the land and
5 constitutional considerations. These principles are to
6 be considered as representative of constitutional
7 principles which flow naturally from aboriginal culture.

8 They should not be considered to be complete.

9 One is people whom the Creator has
10 provided with teachings to learn by.

11 Two, the universe, including our land,
12 is the teachings of our Creator made manifest.

13 Three, we are required to seek the
14 teachings of the Creator in all directions of our land
15 and there are signs of various things of that nature in
16 our land.

17 Four, the land is one of the teachers
18 of the Creator and that is why I guess we consider ourselves
19 of the land and of the river.

20 Five, the land provides the resources
21 of our way of life and all the things that are provided
22 on the land -- it is there for our use and not for us,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I guess, to profit on it, but to try to maintain a way
2 of life.

3 Six, people must adapt to the teachings
4 and resources as provided by the land and their Creator
5 in a natural way, and you will notice that there are signs
6 that do not go along with this teaching and there are a
7 lot of results from that. There are a lot of symptoms
8 that you see in some of our communities.

9 Number seven, people will govern
10 themselves so that the land will be able to continue
11 providing for future generations. If you look at what
12 our Elders have been saying, it is that we don't only think
13 for ourselves; and if you look at the business world, you
14 are always thinking for yourself. I think that is why
15 our people refer to these people as being very stingy.

16 There is an Elder in our community, the
17 late Ted Trindel, who refers to that particular society
18 as a dog-eat-dog world, and I think that is his concept
19 of that. That is the reason why our people have always
20 been thinking about future generations, and I think the
21 Mohawks talked about the six generations. That is the
22 same principle that we live with.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Number eight is the historical and
2 land-based experiences of Dene. Culture will continue
3 to provide for the social and political structures through
4 which Denende will be governed. So you talk about
5 self-government and with what is going on today about land
6 uses and what we have done historically, it ties in with
7 what we are talking about on self-government.

8 Number nine, Treaties 8 and 11 should
9 be upheld as agreed to in the oral negotiations.

10 Ten, the rights and interests of
11 aboriginal people should be defined by them within the
12 evolving confines of aboriginal land-based customs.

13 Eleven, the rights of the land to provide
14 for future generations should take precedence over the
15 perceived need of the present.

16 Number twelve, aboriginal sessional
17 rights should be retained by aboriginal people.

18 So this is the statement of the
19 principles.

20 In this part of the paper here, it
21 presents the following outline as a draft working paper
22 to assist the Commission with its work. I guess this

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 presentation was done to the NWT Commission.

2 In Section 1, it talks about general and
3 I think all these things that are in here -- it, I guess,
4 refers to some of your earlier questions on
5 self-government: How do you see roles of Elders, the
6 youth, the leaders? How do women -- how they are involved
7 with these different areas. It touches into some areas
8 on this and, I guess, in the general statement, there are
9 probably five parts to it and the Dene constitutes a nation
10 born of a common heritage within a distinct territorial
11 land base. As I have indicated in that illustration, that
12 is the area and having a distinct culture, including laws,
13 beliefs and languages.

14 The traditional Dene lands extend as
15 follows as I have indicated, but it can be defined if
16 necessary. The lands used by the Dene today based on our
17 customary use extend as follows. The Dene culture is based
18 primarily on the use of the lands defined above. Dene
19 land use is based on tradition and the technologies and
20 governed by Dene beliefs, customs and laws.

21 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I would just like to
22 intervene here for a moment.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 The draft that we presented to the
2 Territorial Constitutional Commission did not define the
3 land use specifically. It indicates that these could be
4 defined in the working paper.

5 But for your information so that you will
6 understand a little better, in this part of the country,
7 each of the extended families of Dene people have their
8 own traditional land base and, within that land base, they
9 have jurisdictions over all matters pertaining to human
10 life in relationship with the animals and the land and
11 the Creator.

12 There are jurisdictions which extend
13 beyond the families' land base; for example, wherein the
14 Dene were required to negotiate with other families in
15 other territories, in other land bases.

16 Two examples come to mind: marriage,
17 for one. The extended family had to go outside their land
18 base for marriage purposes and protection of the territory
19 of the regional land bases or the national land bases,
20 protection of territory, treaty-making and protection in
21 war, if necessary, was not a jurisdiction of the family.
22 That was a jurisdiction held by the families in common.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 So I just wanted to emphasize the reality
2 of specific land bases which were governed by extended
3 families. They had jurisdiction over the social, the
4 educational, the political, the economic aspects of their
5 own territory.

6 **CHIEF GERALD ANTOINE:** In the paper
7 following that, it also talked about organizational order
8 and I think, as Rene indicated, it starts from the extended
9 family.

10 There are also communities such as Fort
11 Simpson here. There are also communities, due to
12 circumstances -- communities have evolved.

13 Also, as I have indicated, the region
14 that I represent -- there is, as I said, linguistic regional
15 differences with the other Dene people.

16 We also talked about the leadership.
17 In some of the discussions with the Elders, they have talked
18 about how Elders could play a role. I think with our
19 traditional way of doing things, it is that we always
20 consult with our Elders. I think we are beginning to do
21 more of that practice nowadays and I think because they
22 have experienced a lot of things that we haven't

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 experienced and they have seen and been told by our
2 ancestors a lot of historical contexts, that is very
3 crucial in today's way of thinking and that since we --
4 I guess my generation has gone to school in the grade
5 schools and we haven't really been exposed to that type
6 of historical context or contents.

7 We have been more or less taken away from
8 our family and, I guess, in a way we sacrifice something.
9 That is why a lot of my generation are beginning to go
10 back to the Elders to try to retain some of the basic
11 principles and values that we govern ourselves with. It
12 just touches base on certain things and there is also
13 another paper that kind of goes after this paper, and I
14 would like to present that also.

15 We talked about the Dene laws for men
16 and women to have specific spheres of responsibilities
17 and authority.

18 In the community Band, each extended
19 family selects and appoints leaders to the Band Council
20 and the Chief is elected by the membership of the Band
21 by a secret ballot. The Elders of the Band recognize each
22 other. The Elders meet in Council at the Band level.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 These are some of the areas that have been provided by
2 this particular round of consultation, and I think in a
3 lot of our meetings a lot of these different things have
4 come out, too.

5 We also look at the regional level how
6 we could try to work things out and, basically, this
7 particular level is to deal with the regional issues
8 because there are some commonalities that we need to kind
9 of resolve. That is on the basis in which we are meeting
10 at the moment because of our commonalities and the things
11 that we are faced with and things that we need to address
12 collectively. That is the reason why we have been meeting
13 collectively; and also at the national level, too.

14 What we have done here in our region is
15 we have selected an individual to represent us on the Dene
16 Nation level. Before it used to be only two
17 Vice-Presidents, but now we are having a Vice-President
18 for each of the five regions.

19 Last summer, at the Bellrock National
20 Assembly, we had two days of workshops. There was quite
21 a number of delegations and there were extra delegations
22 that had attended the National Assembly. At that time,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 they had discussed and provided some insights and
2 directions as to a lot of these different areas, too.

3 We talked about objectives. It is to
4 uphold the individual and collective rights and interests
5 of the Dene. I guess at the national scale, in regard
6 to the Constitution, there is a discussion that is going
7 on between the Premiers and the aboriginal leaders in terms
8 of the Charter of Rights and also collective rights. I
9 think they are still trying to fine-tune this particular
10 issue.

11 The other objective is to develop,
12 discuss and promote policies for the good government of
13 the Dene. The third is to conduct, foster and support
14 programs and policies for the spiritual, economic, social
15 and educational, health and other cultural benefits of
16 the Dene. The fourth is to provide the Dene with a strong
17 voice both nationally and internationally. Five is to
18 co-operate with other nations of similar or friendly
19 purposes while protecting the basic human rights of
20 minorities. Six is to provide for the guardianship and
21 management of the environment in a manner consistent with
22 constitutional principles. So that is kind of almost a

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 general objective of self-government.

2 There is also jurisdictions that we talk
3 about. For example, I will give you a difference. The
4 jurisdiction for the Band Council is the area that goes
5 as far as Redknife River and it goes along the Horn Plateau
6 and it goes down to the Willow River, this side of the
7 Willow River, and then down to Blackstone. That is the
8 community jurisdiction of the Dene Band.

9 But in regard to municipality, I guess
10 the jurisdiction is just a small area around the community
11 here. So there are two differences of jurisdiction and
12 I think that is still something that, I guess, I believe
13 has to be resolved between the Band here and the municipal
14 government.

15 The reason why the Band's jurisdiction
16 is so large is because of the extended family within our
17 band membership and each of the different areas of the
18 extended family has lived in different areas. They have,
19 I guess, been in that area for a number of thousands of
20 years. For example, the Tanjes lived below Willow River
21 and the Tonkas lived along the Willow River. There are
22 also the Saulteaux and also the Clees that lived just a

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 few miles down the river. There are also the Antoinés
2 that live across the river here and the Grostites and the
3 Cornailes at Six Miles. So all of these different areas
4 -- they belong to the extended family and that is the
5 jurisdiction. That is why the Band community jurisdiction
6 is so vast.

7 I have also touched a little bit on the
8 regional jurisdiction and the nine communities comprise
9 this jurisdiction.

10 The national jurisdiction is -- as I have
11 illustrated on the map, it talks about the Deh Cho River
12 Basin and that is that area. In both areas, there is Treaty
13 8 and Treaty 11. It is almost identical. If you look
14 at the maps of those two treaty areas, they are almost
15 identical if you put them together.

16 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Just by way of interest,
17 the Band's territory over which it has jurisdiction extends
18 about 150 miles north and south and 200 miles east and
19 west.

20 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Let me
21 ask you a few questions because I am not clear and some
22 of this is nomenclature. It is just words and the use

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 of words.

2 In many places, we run into the
3 aboriginal people who won't even talk of the word "Bands".
4 They say, "That is a creation of the Indian Act and we
5 want no part of it. We are talking about our community,
6 but that is simply use of a word and it doesn't mean
7 anything."

8 You are talking about the people who have
9 always lived here. Whether the Indian Act calls them
10 "Bands" or not, it doesn't matter. You have lived here
11 and called yourself a community, or whatever, and, for
12 convenience, you use the word "Band" which has been
13 hallowed by the Indian Act, but fair enough.

14 I listened to you and then I listened
15 to Mr. Mercred speaking for his father Joe. I listened
16 to the Mayor and I asked myself: "How many schools should
17 there be in Fort Simpson? Should there be one operated
18 by the Dene Nation? Should there be another one operated
19 by the Métis exercising their right to aboriginal
20 self-government, which I heard expressed today? Should
21 there be another one operated by the non-aboriginal
22 community of whom there are perhaps 35 to 40 per cent,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 whatever there are, in Fort Simpson?"

2 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Can we stop you there for
3 a minute?

4 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Right.
5 Stop me right there. Straighten me out here.

6 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I was hoping to tell you
7 a couple of stories; so maybe it is opportune at this time
8 to do so.

9 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** All
10 right.

11 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I am from Cree extraction
12 from Saskatchewan and northern Alberta on my mother's side.
13 My mother's mother is Cree and my mother's father is
14 Chippewa and from northern Manitoba. My own father is
15 Québécois; that is okay anyway. So I qualify to be called
16 a Métis according to the present definition.

17 I was raised, though, in a Cree way in
18 terms of the discipline as a child. It was a Cree
19 discipline and Cree discipline is to conform, to really
20 conform to the group. Their whole discipline is based
21 on that.

22 The belief system is based on the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 concepts -- for example, if you live alone, you will die.

2

3 I married a Dene woman from Fort Simpson
4 22 years ago and we were married in Fort Smith. We lived
5 in Yellowknife and then we moved down to where I am from.

6 I was working in the Adult Education Centre there.

7 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Where did
8 you say that was?

9 **RENE LAMOTHE:** In Grouard, Alberta.

10 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** All
11 right.

12 **RENE LAMOTHE:** When I was working in
13 Grouard, Alberta, I was hired by the Adult Education Centre
14 to develop and implement a cultural education program and
15 I worked very closely with an old man from the Sucker Creek
16 Reserve. His name was Willie Okamow.

17 We were there for two years, about a year
18 and a half, and then we were expecting our first child.
19 We decided that we were going to come back to Fort Simpson.
20 My wife wanted her children born here.

21 So the old man sent for me and he told
22 me, "Look," he said, "when our people moved into this

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 country -- it is not long ago, five generations ago --
2 we almost starved. It is the land that taught our Elders
3 how to live here because where we come from, we lived a
4 different life.

5 So we have changed our way of life a lot
6 in terms of how we are organized socially, how we make
7 decisions politically, and some of our beliefs have
8 changed. But we are still raising our children to live
9 in tribal structures on the plains.

10 Your wife comes from this land. Her
11 people know this land. Her whole way of life is adapted
12 to this land. If you respect your wife, if you respect
13 the land, then it is for you to change. It is for you
14 to adapt. Learn from her how to raise children. Learn
15 from her how to live with the land. Be respectful that
16 way."

17 So we moved over here and it took 13 years
18 before my wife's uncles -- the oldest one finally invited
19 me for tea and told me, "We have been watching you and
20 we want you to feel like you belong to our family now."

21 They were waiting to see if I could learn to live alone
22 because they know how the Cree are supposed to live. They

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 knew where I was from.

2 The Dene believe that if you cannot live
3 alone, you will die because the animal the Dene live from
4 in this part of the country is the moose. Very often you
5 have to hunt it by yourself. You have to be gone a long
6 time. You have to be alone in the bush. You need a special
7 kind of mind to do that. The discipline is for that.

8 This is what is really the heart of
9 aboriginal culture: a relationship with a specific part
10 of the earth and what that earth provides, the nature in
11 which it provides it.

12 As aboriginal people, we are called to
13 adapt to the land that we choose to live in. There is
14 a fundamental difference between our people's value system
15 and the value system of European people. The European
16 will change the structure of the land to fit them. We
17 have to change ourselves to fit the land.

18 You asked us: "How many schools do we
19 need in Fort Simpson?" I ask you: "What are we supposed
20 to believe? What is the school system for?"

21 At present, we have an educational
22 system which is designed to socialize our children into

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 an industrialized way of life. We are suggesting that
2 doing that is removing, disconnecting us from the value
3 base that we grow in, that we are supposed to grow in,
4 that we will find our health in.

5 Still today we have a lot of older people
6 in this town, in all of our communities, that when they
7 have had enough of this town, when we can't handle it any
8 more, they go in the bush. They go and heal themselves.

9 They go and live the way we are supposed to on this part
10 of the earth, and they become healthy again. They come
11 back and they are just vigorous again. They are strong.

12 So it really comes down to that and this
13 is something that I was hoping to be able to say to you.

14 As the Royal Commission, you have to recognize that what
15 this country has to do to really recognize and affirm
16 aboriginal rights, it means you have to come to know what
17 we know, to believe what we believe and to allow us to
18 live it ourselves if you can't live it.

19 But you yourself as a people are looking
20 for a way to live with the earth, but you still don't know
21 what that means yet. We have generations and generations
22 of stories from Elders and ancestors to teach us how to

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 live with this part of the earth, and you asked the Cree
2 the same thing on the plains or the Haida on their islands.
3 That is the reality that we are dealing with. We are
4 dealing with belief systems.

5 You have heard it here several times:
6 We are people of the land. That is what it means. It
7 means we believe in the land and the land's gift of life
8 so intimately that we will adapt ourselves to live
9 according to the law that she provides.

10 When the Cree moved into the Boreal
11 Forest -- I am a fifth generation descendent of those people
12 -- within a year and a half they were starving. It is
13 our custom and it is also the custom of the Dene that when
14 you need to find out something new because you are
15 confronted by your reality you have never been confronted
16 by before, the traditional customary method of finding
17 that new knowledge was to go out by yourself and fast,
18 to go and put yourself into a physical state of being such
19 that the spirit could teach you what you needed to know
20 to survive through that. The ones who are gifted most
21 easily for that are old people because we know from our
22 traditions that the Creator's helpers pity the old people

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 more than anybody else because they have suffered on this
2 land longer than anyone else.

3 So when that happened to my people five
4 generations ago, it was the old people who were asked,
5 "Go and fast. Find out what the earth requires for us
6 to live here." So they did.

7 When they came back, all of them said
8 -- mark these words. This is the way it is said: "The
9 earth has taught us that in this part of her being, we
10 have to live as Dene live because in this part of her being,
11 that is how she can provide for us."

12 My people said, "There is no way. We
13 are not going to do that. You always taught us, you old
14 people, you are the ones who always taught us that if we
15 live alone, we will die. Now you are telling us to go
16 live by ourselves like those Dene people. No way. If
17 we are going to die, we will stay together and we will
18 die together."

19 It took them a month of discussions like
20 that -- according to Willie Okamow, it took a month before
21 they came to accept that they could still be together
22 spiritually and in their own hearts if they were able to

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 communicate regularly with each other.

2 In the structure of our societies in
3 those days, all the needs were met in societies. There
4 was the Dog Society, the Eagle Society, the Women's
5 Society, the Buffalo Society. These societies took care
6 of the spiritual, the material, the economic needs of the
7 people. Now they needed a society to communicate and so
8 they made a new society of communicators. On that basis,
9 they agreed to break up into small family groups and spread
10 all over in the country.

11 So what kind of a school do we need?
12 Well, what kind of people do we want to be? This is not
13 to take away from anybody the right to be who they want
14 to be, but consistently for over 100 years right here in
15 Fort Simpson-- consistently -- the Dene have been denied
16 the right to be the people they want to be through the
17 educational system they want.

18 So it is not a question of saying other
19 people can't have a school, but why can't the Dene have
20 a school of their own if that is what they choose as well?
21 Why can't the Dene be the people the Creator wants them
22 to become?

May 26, 1992

Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People

1 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** That is
2 fair enough. That suggests a pretty straight answer --
3 three schools -- and I am not denying that that is an
4 appropriate arrangement.

5 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Well, maybe two, because
6 the Métis are people of the land as well. I am Métis,
7 certainly, if you want to look at it from a racist point
8 of view.

9 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I think
10 these cultural designations are not based upon blood,
11 whatever that may mean, but they are based upon --

12 **RENE LAMOTHE:** That is a good
13 observation on your part -- on belief systems.

14 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** -- belief
15 systems and --

16 **RENE LAMOTHE:** So, basically, the real
17 choices here are people who would be of the land and people
18 who would be against the land, to put it in a really
19 polarized, maybe obnoxious way.

20 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Fair
21 enough. We are not denying that we have been sent out
22 to subjugate the earth. That is very much at the pillar

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 of, very much at the root of much of the much of religion
2 which permeates the --

3 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Well, the Arimay peoples
4 were a travelled people and when they were told to subjugate
5 the earth, to subdue the earth, that wasn't a materialistic
6 message; that was a spiritual message. When you conquer
7 something spirituality, it means you learn how to live
8 with it and leave it alone. But if you interpret it
9 materially, then you have to consume it.

10 So maybe there has been a
11 misinterpretation for rationalizing regions; I don't know.

12 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** It has
13 been one to prevail for at least since the renaissance
14 or the industrial revolution at the very latest.

15 That is an interesting observation you
16 make.

17 How would you comment, if I said, "Fine,
18 but we have just been to Winnipeg three or four weeks ago.

19 There were 35,000 aboriginal people in Winnipeg, more
20 than are in the Northwest Territories and the Yukon
21 combined. People of aboriginal origin is what I am saying.

22 They have chosen, perhaps without very much real choice,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 not to live on the land or by the land but in an urban
2 setting, and they have either chosen that because they
3 have changed their lifestyle or chosen that because the
4 land will no longer support them even though they may wish
5 it to.

6 Therefore, we must organize our
7 governments and our education systems in order to allow
8 them to pursue an urban lifestyle which they have found
9 necessary, perhaps desirable, and, therefore, it is a
10 dereliction of duty to offer education and a culture
11 directed to people staying on the land when the land will
12 no longer sustain them."

13 I am obviously putting that strongly and
14 I don't mean to say it is my view. I am putting it as
15 an argument.

16 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Sure.

17 I was talking specifically to my
18 experience and to this part of the earth. If you want
19 to talk to the realities of other aboriginal cultures in
20 Canada, the primary, of course, is that you will have to
21 talk with them.

22 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Right.

May 26, 1992

Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People

1 **RENE LAMOTHE:** But as a Royal
2 Commission, then, you will have to maintain that breadth
3 of scope.

4 What works here for aboriginal people
5 will not work for the Cree. It will not work in Winnipeg.
6 They are the people living that experience. They have
7 to find their own solutions.

8 That is as much as I could say, I guess.

9 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** That is
10 a fair enough argument. In effect, you say, "If the Dene
11 run a school here -- and I use that as symbolically to
12 a transmission of culture -- and it is no longer suitable,
13 at some time in the future, they will obviously change
14 and adapt."

15 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Yes.

16 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** But in
17 the meantime, they would believe that the schools and other
18 instruments to transmit culture should be based upon their
19 current relationship with the land.

20 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I am not saying even that
21 all Dene would believe that. I am just saying that that
22 is how I see it.

May 26, 1992

Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People

1 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Right.

2 All right.

3 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I am seeing that from
4 my personal experience, but also from a lot of the comments
5 that were made by older people that Betty and I had an
6 opportunity to visit last winter.

7 There is another dimension to this
8 reality that may be helpful to you in understanding, maybe,
9 some of the needs of urban people. That is the spiritual
10 dimension of aboriginal cosmology, if I can put it in those
11 words for you. It sounds fancy, but I can't think of a
12 shorter way of saying it that is as precise.

13 This is a reality that maybe you have
14 to be aware of. The old people were really aware of it.
15 Our younger people have lost touch with this part of our
16 reality as aboriginal people.

17 The human condition is not only a
18 material condition on this earth and the human commitments
19 are not only between living people in this world right
20 now. For example, our condition as human beings today
21 is tied intimately and inextricably from relationships
22 with people who are gone into the next world and the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 commitments that they have made in our name and through
2 them with the Creator.

3 One old fellow told us very clearly --
4 he said, "When my grandfather gave his hand to the white
5 man, he put it out in front of everybody, including the
6 one there." This is a sacred trust. He made a vow and
7 he said, "I will keep this as long as the river flows."

8 What he meant by that was, "Only God could change this
9 agreement. I can't change it. The Dene people can't
10 change that treaty any more; neither can the white man
11 as far as the Dene are concerned in their belief system.
12 To deny that belief system, to me, is to deny an aboriginal
13 right.

14 So this relationship with a community
15 of spiritual beings and many of -- like, you hear people
16 talk about medicine people. That is a generic word that
17 means people who have been able to develop and maintain
18 a relationship with some of their ancestors who can
19 communicate with them through prayer, who can hear their
20 words as you and I hear each other's words. They
21 communicate with each other and through their prayers they
22 are able to help people.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 These realities for some of our people
2 have been lost. They have been lost either through
3 personal fault or through oppression. Through whatever
4 instrument it may have been, they have been lost, but I
5 am learning from my own personal experiences that just
6 because they are lost, it doesn't mean forever. There
7 is still the instruments through which they can be rebuilt.
8 Those relationships can be rebuilt. Each individual can
9 do that for themselves through prayer and through fasting.

10 To me -- again, a personal reflection
11 only -- my understanding is that that is an integral part
12 of what it means to be aboriginal. "Ab origin" in Latin
13 -- coming out of the first, coming out of the first
14 experiences on the land. What did the land provide for?
15 How did it provide for it and how are we able to structure
16 ourselves accordingly based on the resources the land gave
17 us -- aboriginal.

18 The land is a gift of the spirit. It
19 is the teaching of the spirit made manifest. It is his
20 words put in words. This is from our own Dene Elders.
21 Stanley Isaiah told me this. The white man is given a
22 book to find out what God wants. The Dene were told, "Look

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to the land. That is God's word put into existence for
2 us to learn his will."

3 If people don't want that tradition,
4 then, as far as I am concerned, they should just benefit
5 from the same benefits as ordinary Canadians. If you want
6 to live in the city, five to nine and go to mass on Sunday
7 or go to whatever church of your choice, then our -- these
8 are personal beliefs and maybe I am offending some people
9 in this hall; I don't know. That is not my intention,
10 but I wanted to share this dimension of personal
11 experiences with you because I think it would be helpful
12 in terms of work with aboriginal people in the cities.

13 If you are going to base your decisions
14 on the function of race alone, then you will have to call
15 yourself the "Royal Commission on Race Relations". That
16 is not the intent I don't think.

17 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Don't be
18 concerned about upsetting people, I don't think. They
19 are on very sound ground.

20 There is a well known theologian by the
21 name of Barry who says -- talking in a Christian context
22 now about two books of revelation: one at the end of the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 bible and the other, the earth which is revealing the divine
2 purpose just as surely as any scriptural pronouncement.

3

4 But I will leave that aside and ask Viola
5 whether she wants to make any comment.

6 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** No, I
7 don't think I have any comments.

8 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
9 very much for your very, very interesting, helpful comments
10 and I know that you will leave some of that material with
11 us, Chief.

12 I wonder if I could ask Mr. Cook or Ms
13 Cook of the Northwest Territories Council for Friendship
14 Centres --

15 **ABBIE CROOK:** It is actually Abbie
16 Crook.

17 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Abbie
18 Crook. Well, I got both of them wrong.

19 **ABBIE CROOK:** That is okay.

20 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I got
21 Northwest Territories right.

22 **ABBIE BROOK:** I can be either, I

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 suppose.

2 I would like to thank the Commissioners
3 and the Elders and, of course, Fort Simpson for giving
4 me an opportunity to speak here today.

5 I am here, first of all, I guess, on
6 behalf of the Friendship Centres. I am the rep for the
7 Northwest Territories at the national, and we also have
8 our own Council of Friendship Centres at the territorial
9 level.

10 I guess I can give a little bit of
11 history. In the fifties is when they first started
12 Friendship Centres in Winnipeg and in Vancouver and in
13 the late sixties, the aboriginal people assumed control
14 of a Friendship Centre movement. Today we have 99
15 Friendship Centres across Canada and 15 satellite centres.

16 In the Northwest Territories, we have
17 eight Friendship Centres and our role as Friendship Centres
18 in the north and across Canada are to provide -- I guess
19 in the beginning, if I could just backtrack a little bit,
20 they were established to assist the aboriginal people
21 moving from reserves and rural areas to the urban centres
22 and we began as drop-in centres for people who were coming

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 into the city. They were referred to agencies for
2 employment or housing, et cetera.

3 Today, as Friendship Centres, we provide
4 a major link between aboriginal people and the majority
5 community, bridging the cultural gap between the two worlds
6 and creating an environment of understanding and
7 appreciation.

8 In the north, we provide training
9 services like social services, advocacy, justice. We
10 provide recreation programs. We provide cultural
11 programs and by "cultural programs", I am talking about
12 languages.

13 I am a Cree woman. My first language
14 is Cree and I would like to thank Ethel for mentioning
15 earlier on that they work with us. They accept us as one
16 of them. Although I am not born in the Northwest
17 Territories, I lived in the north most of my life. My
18 children were born here. I have three sons who belong
19 and live in this country.

20 I have a problem when I am classed as
21 "others". I guess I can go into that later. I will just
22 get back to the centres here.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 One of the problems we experience as
2 Friendship Centres, I guess, is we seem to be competing
3 with the federal government in regard to cost of living
4 allowance. The cost of living allowance is based on a
5 south of 60 parallel here. So, as Friendship Centres,
6 we experience a lot of hardships.

7 I think the federal government is well
8 aware that Friendship Centres maximize -- for every dollar
9 that we receive from the federal government, we maximize
10 that by \$4.

11 Aboriginal Friendship Centres are there
12 for aboriginal people and should be maintained by
13 aboriginal people. They are a volunteer board. We do
14 hire people through programs and services. We also try
15 to work with the federal government, I guess, in trying
16 to co-operate towards working and making the transition
17 in urban areas.

18 I come from a community called Hay River.
19 The majority people there are non-aboriginal people.
20 The aboriginal people there are a minority. Although they
21 were there prior to the Europeans coming to Hay River,
22 we are treated as second-class citizens in that community

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 in training, in education, in every area that you could
2 think of.

3 Aboriginal people are experiencing
4 hardships because we are labelled. They have refused to
5 recognize that we are capable people. We are very capable
6 of looking after ourselves, programs. We are very capable
7 of delivering the services that are coming by.

8 I am especially concerned in Hay River
9 with this two-level government that is being proposed
10 within the boundary because of the make-up of the
11 community. There are four aboriginal organizations, five
12 including the Dene Reserve across: the hunters and
13 trappers, the aboriginal women, West Point Dene Band and
14 the Friendship Centre. We address these issues but are
15 not heard at that community level.

16 So one of the recommendations I would
17 like to make to the Commission is that they provide an
18 ongoing funding base for Friendship Centres because I
19 always believed that there is a need for them. The
20 communities are now going -- they are urbanizing the
21 communities even in the north. So there will always be
22 a need for Friendship Centres.

StenoTran

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 We need more Friendship Centres to be
2 developed in the north. We have one in Rankin Inlet, in
3 the eastern Arctic and the rest are in the western region.

4

5 We have experienced cutbacks numerous
6 times in the Friendship Centre Program and that should
7 not be allowed to happen. We suffer as Friendship Centres.
8 We suffer as people in cities as well as in the
9 communities.

10 I am going to speak now as an individual.

11 I am what you might call, by government standards, a born
12 again Indian under Bill C-31. I do not accept that title.

13 I will not accept it because my children cannot carry
14 on under Bill C-31. I have three sons. They are not
15 entitled to anything. Therefore, I am not entitled to
16 anything.

17 It grieves me to see that government can
18 strong-arm aboriginal people still today, and that is one
19 example: Bill C-31.

20 I hear a lot about single parenting.
21 It is questioned whether it is morally wrong or not. They
22 don't get the support, but women are nurturers of life

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 and they should be looked at in that manner. It is not
2 morally wrong in our culture, in my culture and I am a
3 Cree.

4 I did feel the effects of a single
5 mother. I did feel the effects of living in an
6 institution, in a convent. I felt the effects of racism
7 when I went to the city. I felt the effects when I visited
8 institutions even in the Northwest Territories. I am
9 talking about corrections. Ninety-nine per cent of the
10 correction services in the north are filled with aboriginal
11 people. Why?

12 The health care system is not good enough
13 for our people, for the Elders. You talk about AIDS being
14 a widespread disease. We are being thrown bandaid
15 solutions to deal with it -- a little funding here and
16 there -- but nothing really coming out of it.

17 What is happening for our youth in the
18 communities? What is happening to our Elders in the
19 communities? They are being housed in institutions. We
20 are not allowed to bring them the food that they are used
21 to eating. We have to abide by government policies. We
22 have to have a health inspector to approve wild meat for

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 us to bring to the homes for the Elders. That is in my
2 community.

3 For the young people, they are ashamed
4 of who they are. Why? They have lost their identity?
5 It is not that they have lost their identity. It is not
6 being appreciated in the schools, in the community. I
7 am sure it is appreciated at home.

8 We all need a healing process and we
9 can't go back to what it was 50-60 years ago. We need
10 funding to realize the healing process. We need funding
11 to ensure that our culture is maintained and passed on.
12 We need funding to ensure that there are skills involved
13 in training our young people. I am talking on the land
14 skills. I am talking survival skills which are of value.
15

16 When the kids go out on the land, they
17 learn how to be patient. They learn how to understand.
18 They learn how to appreciate themselves. They learn how
19 to listen to an Elder. They learn.

20 I suppose I could go on and on, but I
21 will stop here because I get really emotional when we talk
22 about Elders and youths in the aboriginal communities.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Thank you.

2 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
3 you.

4 **ABBIE CROOK:** Just one more comment, if
5 I may.

6 You hear a lot about distinct status.
7 In Canada, there are two official languages: English
8 and French. I would like to see an aboriginal language
9 as an official language recognized in Canada.

10 Thank you.

11 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Thank you
12 very much for your presentation.

13 Again, I want to assure you that you are
14 certainly not alone in your comments, but everything you
15 have said just reinforces a lot of the issues that have
16 been raised by previous presenters.

17 The Friendship Centre case certainly has
18 been made, particularly in the urban centres where we have
19 been. There is a lot of concern there that they continue
20 on because they do provide a good service to the urban
21 people who leave their communities to go to the urban
22 centres.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Of course, C-31 is another whole story
2 that everybody is talking about and I guess there is no
3 doubt in anyone's mind that certainly something has to
4 be looked at there.

5 The health and the Elders, again, and
6 the healing process -- again, I will say that it seems
7 as though the same tone keeps coming out about the healing
8 process, healing process. "If we are going to have
9 self-government and if our communities are going to be
10 healthy, we better get into a healing process before we
11 get into anything else or we won't have anybody to govern."

12

13 Those have been some of the statements
14 that some of the presenters have gone so far to make.
15 So that point is very well taken and, of course, the
16 relationship between the Elders and the role of the Elders
17 within that healing process, particularly with the young,
18 and language -- language being one of the priorities:
19 the preservation of language and the revival and retention
20 of language. Those views that you express are shared.
21 I think they have been shared in the places where I have
22 been and probably will be as we go along.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 So I thank you for your presentation and
2 you have just reinforced a lot of stuff we have already
3 heard.

4 **ABBIE CROOK:** Thank you.

5 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
6 very much.

7 Wrigley Dene Band, Councillor Gabe
8 Hardisty, please.

9 **GABE HARDISTY (Through an Interpreter) :**

10 I will do my presentation in Slave. I don't have anything
11 written down. The way I was taught is to take your memories
12 and speak your mind and speak from your heart, and that
13 is how I was taught. Up until today, I am still living
14 the way I was taught and I will do it in Slave.

15 I am thankful you and the Commission are
16 here to listen to our concerns. Being Dene, we learn from
17 our past and this is how we got this far.

18 Before the Europeans came here, we were
19 the ancestors of the people that were here before the coming
20 of the European. We still lived by that culture before
21 the coming of the European people.

22 We live by the lakes and the rivers.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 We learn when to fish. At certain times of the season,
2 we learn how to fish and we used willows to make fish nets.
3 This is how we fished for fish. These are the people
4 we are from.

5 The people from the mountain are the
6 people that went hunting. They hunted the moose, grizzly
7 and right now there are still people from the mountain
8 people amongst us.

9 We had our own government in the past.
10 If we didn't have our own government, we wouldn't be here
11 today. We thrived on moose.

12 Since the coming of the white people,
13 there are a lot of things which have changed. When the
14 Europeans came here, we had done a lot of hunting to help
15 them supplement food that was brought in from down south.

16 At the time, if we had abandoned a lot of the European
17 people here, they would have probably frozen.

18 The people helped each other to go
19 hunting in the past. The people who lived by the lakes
20 and the people who came from the mountains
21 -- people who lived at the lakes and the people who were
22 living at the lakes didn't have enough food. The people

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 from the mountains would help each other. They still hold
2 the same beliefs. This is where we come from. Up to now,
3 we still hold the same beliefs.

4 Since the coming of the white people,
5 we have had to learn the white way of being taught. It
6 seems we have left our culture since going to white man's
7 schools. Maybe we were being taught in schools the single
8 need to European culture. In their belief, if we didn't
9 know how to read or write, we wouldn't be able to survive.
10 If we lived by the Dene way, all we would need is something
11 to start a fire with and a knife.

12 These kinds of things are probably what
13 the Royal Commission is going to be listening to. So if
14 we told them about the way people used to live in the past,
15 I think it would be good.

16 The federal government, when we talked
17 to them -- they think we just came over here and started
18 telling us what to do. We have the past and we still live
19 by the same traditions as the past. I guess the Dene had
20 government. That is why we still survived.

21 The way the European culture thinks is
22 that they figure the Dene way too stupid to have a

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 government. They figure we are too stupid to do things
2 on our own. I don't think so. If we were stupid, we would
3 probably not have survived. We had Dene government before
4 the coming. That is why we are still here. Since the
5 European government was started, there is nothing that
6 has gone right for us. That is why we want our own
7 government.

8 Up to now, there are a lot of people
9 suffering because of alcohol. We did not have alcohol.
10 The federal government has brought in alcohol. There
11 were a lot of people who died from alcohol. Maybe this
12 was a way to make Dene people die.

13 We want to do better for our land. This
14 is what we were talking about. There have been a lot of
15 meetings since the beginning. Twenty years ago, if we
16 brought everything that we wanted as government, if they
17 looked at it, when Dene people say something, they don't
18 think we are telling the truth.

19 If the territorial government is going
20 to be government for Dene people, there are a lot of people
21 who don't go to the government. A lot of ministers don't
22 go to their communities to ask what the Dene people want.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 People get appointed.

2 There have been ministers in Yellowknife
3 and they seem to do just as they please. He wants somebody
4 who will listen to us. Most of the people that were on
5 at the time of the treaty signing are pretty well all dead,
6 just about all dead. The people who are still alive, when
7 they talk about the treaty, the federal government says
8 they are lying.

9 I just wanted to say a few things.

10 I also have my uncle with me. He was
11 around at the time of the treaty. Maybe he can enlighten
12 us a little bit on how it happened at the time.

13 **ELDER PAUL EKENALE:** I was around when
14 the treaty was signed. At the time the boat came in, the
15 people said, "The treaty is here."

16 The person who interpreted for my dad
17 was John A. MacPherson. My dad, Eli Antoche
18 -- they were the people who were there. There weren't
19 very many people who attended.

20 My dad said, "We are going to get money,"
21 but my dad said that we didn't want money. Although we
22 didn't want money, they said they would give us money.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 They asked at the time what they wanted,
2 what we were getting money for. We were told at the time
3 that the money was just to help with our living expenses.
4 They had told the people at the time that we didn't want
5 the money from the treaty.

6 They asked my dad to give him money three
7 times. He replied at the time that if he was going to
8 give us the money, about two or three years after that,
9 they were going to be claiming a lot of our land. "This
10 is what they want to give us money for." This is what
11 my dad told them.

12 "Because of that, I am not going to take
13 the money," but their reply was, "We are not going to be
14 giving you money in turn for anything. We are just giving
15 you money to help you." They did not say it was in
16 compensation for anything else. My dad had told them
17 again, "Because of trying to cease" -- they wanted to claim
18 the animals and the land in the next twenty years or so.
19 This is why they were getting the money. Again, he was
20 told that this was not the case.

21 They had meetings for three days. My
22 dad kept saying, "We aren't going to take the money."

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 They kept persisting.

2 What they were told by the treaty party
3 at the time was that the money was just to help them along.

4 It was just for peace and friendship is what the money
5 was for. That is what they were told.

6 I am not telling a lie. If I am telling
7 a lie and if the sun doesn't set in the opposite direction
8 and the river doesn't flow down, I am not lying. This
9 is what they were told.

10 Although they promised, "We are not
11 going to take the land," my dad's reply was that they were
12 told again, "The money is not in exchange for receiving
13 anything."

14 Also, the Bishop was with the COR party.
15 The Bishop also said -- they were the ones who said --
16 what the Bishop told my dad was, "They are telling the
17 truth. They are not going to be stealing anything from
18 you." That is what the Bishop told my dad. "If there
19 are hardships, the money is going to be helpful for supplies
20 and living expenses." Again, the Bishop kept telling them
21 that they did not want to take the money. There were not
22 a lot of people at the time.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 So what the Bishop said was that what
2 the treaty party told them was, "You are a representative
3 of God as the Bishop. I am going to be taking the money."
4 This is what my dad said at the time the Bishop told my
5 dad -- not even to do it and not even 20 years after that,
6 about 20 years.

7 They were having a hard time trapping
8 and another ten years after that. There is another
9 regulation on trapping up to now. They were trying to
10 give us more money for the land. We did not want to take
11 treaty all the way down to the delta, but we have been
12 -- whoever has the treaty, they have to keep holding on
13 to it. We did want medical at the time of the treaty.

14 If you want to know about what happened
15 to the treaty, this is what I observed and this is what
16 my dad has also told me. I am glad to talk to you about
17 the treaty.

18 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
19 very much.

20 I want first to ask you, Chief, whether
21 you would ask your uncle: Was this the Treaty of 1921
22 that he is speaking of? You perhaps know that.

May 26, 1992

Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People

1 **GABE HARDISTY:** Yes, it was the 1921
2 Treaty that he was talking about.

3 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Would you
4 ask him whether I understood him right saying that not
5 only the government negotiators but the Bishop had assured
6 them that the money was just for friendship and to help
7 out and did not involve transferring the land?

8 **GABE HARDISTY:** Yes, that's the way --
9 the Bishop is the one who was translating for that
10 government negotiator. He says that this money was peace
11 treaty. It is not for the land, but we found out -- it
12 says in the government version of the treaty that we
13 surrender the land.

14 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Yes.

15 **GABE HARDISTY:** It took them six years
16 to write that letter, that book, to make a wrong answer.
17 So there is our version and there is the government
18 version. So this is why most of our leaders are saying
19 that they want to define our treaty, what it meant.

20 The Elders say -- my father-in-law here
21 says that as long as we grab this treaty -- it sounds right.
22 From the east to west, the river flows. He is not lying.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 He is telling the truth that it wasn't to surrender our
2 land. But in the time gone by and when the book came out,
3 he said that we surrendered our land.

4 The Bishop was there. It was not the
5 Bishop. It was the government who made that Bishop look
6 like a Bishop. All Elders believe that the Bishop is a
7 person who speaks words from God and doesn't lie. That
8 is why they took the money. They tricked them into taking
9 the money.

10 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Well, it
11 is pretty clear to me.

12 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** So you
13 are saying that there wasn't a Bishop there, but it was
14 someone dressed as a Bishop in order to deceive the Dene.

15 **GABE HARDISTY:** Yes.

16 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
17 very much. That is an interesting and colourful story.

18 We will just take a two-minute breather
19 here while we stretch. The day gets long.

20 --- Short recess at 6:05 p.m.

21 --- Upon resuming at 6:10 p.m.

22 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Would

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 people take their places so we may hear the next presenter.

2 We are going to hear from Chief Berna Landry from Fort
3 Providence.

4 Berna Landry of Fort Providence Band is
5 speaking also, I think, for the Deh Cho Divisional
6 Educational Board.

7 Chief Landry, welcome and we would like
8 to hear your presentation.

9 **CHIEF BERNA LANDRY (Through an**
10 **Interpreter):** Merci.

11 I am going to speak in my own language.

12

13 What Gabe has said is true. As Dene,
14 we have gone through a hard life. Before Canada was born,
15 we lived on this land. Before the white people, we had
16 our own land with us which is the Dene land.

17 How the Dene made a livelihood, how the
18 Dene lived -- we had our own way of living. Before the
19 white people came upon our land, the Dene had a good
20 lifestyle. This is what the Elders have said. They
21 mostly raised their children in their own way.

22 Before the white people had come, the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Dene people shared and helped one another and so they lived
2 well that way. After the white people came, landed on
3 the shore, then the priests also arrived. As a result,
4 they have taken our languages. That is what I believe
5 according to what the Elders have shared.

6 A lot of the Elders have resided in
7 convents. They were really abused in those situations.
8 Even though they suffered a lot of abuse, they haven't
9 lost their language. It must be because the Creator, God,
10 has helped us. That is why we still have our language
11 and speak in our own language.

12 The children we see today -- they don't
13 understand the Elders and the Elders don't understand the
14 young people. In my community where I am from, Fort
15 Providence is like that, too. So it is very bad in that
16 light.

17 It seems that we aren't living in a very
18 good Dene lifestyle. It seems everything goes the white
19 people's way in regard to the youth. As a result, why
20 should it all be in that type of situation always in a
21 light way of living?

22 The Elders say that we are not white

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 people. "Why do we try to conduct ourselves like them?"
2 However, the divisional boards are starting to
3 understand. The young people are no longer speaking their
4 own language and they are no longer interested in the
5 language. So they are saying, "We can begin to teach our
6 children how to speak the Dene languages in the schools."

7
8 I also sit on the Deh Cho Divisional
9 Board. I have sat on it for years now. Also, I have worked
10 12 years with the Elders. So it is only through using
11 the Elders that we can teach our children to begin to speak
12 their language again.

13 Some also say that it seems like we have
14 lost our language. However, we can make laws to say that
15 the white people that live amongst us should learn our
16 own language. This is what they are suggesting. Even
17 the teachers that teach children, they only live amongst
18 us for two or three years. Then they leave.

19 They should learn our languages when
20 they are amongst us. So the Board of Education has
21 developed a paper to teach Dene languages to the children
22 and have Dene instructors to teach their children. The

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 parents, the mother and the father, should also help to
2 teach languages to their children.

3 So the federal government should respect
4 our aboriginal Dene languages and they should also place
5 it in the Constitution. We have existed as Dene this long.
6 They have never called us human beings. Perhaps that
7 is because we don't have a language.

8 This is all I have to present.

9 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
10 very much, Chief Landry.

11 I will ask a question first and then some
12 of my colleagues may well want to ask you a question.

13 When we were in Winnipeg, we saw a
14 kindergarten there where children of ages 3 and 4 and 5
15 were learning the Ojibway language from Elders in the
16 community, from women who spoke Ojibway. When I was up
17 at Fort McPherson, I saw a school where I think the children
18 would have been 4 or 5 also learning Gwich'in.

19 I was wondering whether in your school
20 there have been any classes or arrangements made to teach
21 the very young children, the 4 year olds and the 5 year
22 olds, Slave or any other Dene language.

May 26, 1992

Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People

1 CHIEF BERNA LANDRY: Which children are
2 you referring to?

3 COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY: Children
4 in the school in Fort Providence.

5 CHIEF BERNA LANDRY: Yes, the ones at
6 our beginning school to grade 9 are being taught the Dene
7 language.

8 COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY: Thank
9 you.

10 COMMISSIONER FOR THE DAY GABE CAZON

11 (Through an Interpreter): Whatever you are talking
12 about, I understand what you are referring to in regard
13 to our language.

14 They want us to begin to teach the young
15 children. This community has a teacher for that. I have
16 worked with children for about 11 years at summer camp.
17 We have taught them a lot. They seem to be doing well.

18

19 I also suggested that they teach them
20 how to talk Slave. Within two weeks, they go home. They
21 go home and then they come back to us and what we have
22 taught, they have forgotten within a two-week period.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 If we teach a student the Dene language
2 in the school, when they come home from school, their
3 parents should also teach them and support the language
4 teaching. If this is done, it would improve the situation.

5 Students don't really like that and so a lot of students
6 -- children want to learn their language, but it seems
7 their parents, their mother and father, don't seem to
8 support them.

9 They seem to want to learn more because
10 I have taught a long time at the summer camp skinning
11 beaver. We worked with them and they seemed to want to
12 learn a lot. What we have taught them at the camp, when
13 they go home, that teaching is not supported at home.
14 So, in that way, it is difficult for the children. It
15 is difficult in that situation.

16 I worked with the summer school for about
17 11 years. It could be hard. If their mom and dad are
18 good teachers, if they are involved, helping them out --
19 but that is not the way it is and so it is hard.

20 That is about all. Thank you for
21 whatever you said.

22 **CHIEF BERNA LANDRY:** Thank you.

May 26, 1992

Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People

1 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
2 very much.

3 I think some people thought they might
4 be able to be here and may not, but I will just check down
5 the list.

6 Chief Pat Martel...? Chief Steve
7 Cochia...? Bill Lafferty...?

8 **UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER:** I just wanted to
9 say on record that there was a small letter that was sent
10 to you and maybe you could just read it off on behalf of
11 Chief Pat Martel in regard to his request.

12 Thank you.

13 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
14 you, Chief.

15 Yes, I have just been handed this letter
16 and I think to get it on the record and so that everyone
17 will know, I will read this.

18 Chief Pat Martel, of the Hay River Dene
19 Band, meant to leave this with us and it is a letter to
20 the Minister of Indian Affairs, Northern Development, at
21 Ottawa.

22 "Dear Minister,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 We request your assistance with establishing agreements
2 with the government in the
3 Northwest Territories regarding
4 funding. The GNWT do not
5 recognize our reserve within their
6 policies. This is not a new
7 problem. However, we are
8 determined to resolve this
9 situation with your department's
10 assistance. We were informed the
11 GNWT is providing the reserve with
12 favours and not providing us with
13 the equal services we should
14 receive as a reserve. We have
15 requested assistance from Indian
16 and Northern Affairs in
17 Yellowknife who tell us we should
18 call Ottawa. We are told that the
19 AFA agreements do not apply to us.
20 We are told we should apply for
21 hamlet status.

22 Mr. Minister, we request a senior official from your

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 department in Ottawa to assist in
2 finding a solution. We require
3 information, decisions and
4 recommendations.

5 1. Should we be dealing directly with the federal
6 government as a federal reserve?
7 'This is a legitimate question if
8 we are a burden to the government
9 of the NWT.'"

10 That is in quotes.

11 "2. What kind of agreement is possible with the GNWT and
12 the programs that were transferred
13 to them from the federal
14 government?

15 We require your response to this letter as soon as possible.

16 We are very frustrated at this
17 time.

18 Sincerely, Pat Martel, Chief."

19 Then this is to us.

20 "The Hay River Dene Band requests the Royal Commission
21 on Aboriginal Peoples to ensure
22 appropriate steps are taken to

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 resolve the status of the Hay River
2 Reserve within the Northwest
3 Territories as outlined in the
4 attached letter to the Minister of
5 Indian Affairs."

6 I put that on the record and I add the
7 comment that the Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples
8 is regrettably not able to ensure that the Department of
9 Indian Affairs and Northern Development takes any steps,
10 but we can certainly pursue it on behalf of the Hay River
11 Dene Band.

12 Bill Lafferty...? I don't think he is
13 here.

14 We are now to our open forum.

15 Cindy Gilday, welcome and you are free
16 to stand if you wish.

17 **CINDY GILDAY:** Thank you.

18 Elders, Commissioners, Chief Antoine,
19 (Native language), thank you very much for having me here.

20 I have picked this community for a very
21 special reason. I am from Fort Franklin up on Great Bear
22 Lake. My father was Joe Kenney. My mother was Marianne

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Kenney.

2 I had been working on behalf of a lot
3 of native people concerned about the environment. I have
4 been travelling a lot to all parts of the world concerned
5 about the environment.

6 I have been to Washington where I saw
7 a war memorial for Vietnam warriors. I have been in
8 Germany where an old man showed me unmarked graves of people
9 who were shovelled into the ground and covered by the Nazis.
10

11 I would like to ask you, Commissioners,
12 to step outside this room and look behind this hostile.
13 There you will see unmarked graves. There you will see
14 that in the cemetery there are 398 people who have been
15 buried; between 1916 and 1957, 150 youngsters from all
16 settlements between the age 1 and 10 years old, (Native
17 language); 248 adults: 97 from Fort Simpson; 20 from Fort
18 Good Hope; 41 from Fort Norman; 39 from Fort Liard; 38
19 from Fort Providence; 6 from Fort Franklin; 6 from Fort
20 Wrigley -- no names.

21 If you understand the significance of
22 what Rene Lamothe was telling you in terms of Dene people

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 and the relationship that you inherited from your ancestors
2 and the spiritual teachings, you will understand why no
3 names on a grave is a very significant symbol of oppression,
4 the ultimate symbol as far as the Dene are concerned.

5 Beneath that, beneath the last number,
6 it says "Religious buried here," and it lists all the names
7 of the nuns and the priests. They are also buried there.

8
9 In 1987, before the Pope came here, I
10 came here after so many years of trying to look for my
11 mother. I asked the Elders because I knew she came to
12 this old hospital. Everybody remembers that old hospital,
13 the white one that was down here. People from all over
14 the north came here because of tuberculosis. A lot of
15 relatives died during that time.

16 There are three grave yards in this town.
17 I searched. Part of the story I was told by an Elder
18 the year that I came first in 1987 -- because it took me
19 that long to get around to accepting it emotionally to
20 come to look for my mother's grave. The Elder told me
21 that they didn't know who it was. It was either the
22 government or the church or some administration took a

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 bulldozer and shovelled the graves underneath and part
2 of this hostile is built on part of that grave yard.

3 I heard it from my own colleagues, too,
4 because I went to a residential school with some people
5 from here and I heard from my own colleagues as well that
6 that had happened because of the experiences within this
7 hostile.

8 Then I came back again and I asked more
9 people and they said that there was a flood and something
10 happened. They thought it was the village administration
11 that did it. So finally I went back to Yellowknife and
12 I officially inquired through the government system to
13 find out who was responsible because I knew in my mind
14 that it could not be the Dene people who would make such
15 a decision. It was impossible. It indicated the lack
16 of power people had on their own lands here.

17 I know that also because I was here
18 during the Berger hearings and I saw the condition the
19 people were in as well. So I know the fault lies within
20 the government system, somewhere within the church,
21 somewhere.

22 I started an official inquiry and I was

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 told that they didn't know. To this day, I don't know
2 who did it.

3 But, Mr. Commissioner, I totally
4 disagree with you when you say that this is a local,
5 political problem because this is symbolic to what happened
6 to a lot of our people across the country. We were
7 shovelled into the ground like animals without any graves
8 straight across this country, and I think a grieving day
9 has to be given to the people of this nation.

10 They grieved over the 45 people that got
11 killed in a mining accident. We are talking about 398
12 people who were shovelled into the ground here without
13 any significant monument whatsoever. I think that kind
14 of situation has to be ratified.

15 I also feel very strongly about it
16 because I come from a tradition. At this time of the year,
17 everybody in the community -- it is a cultural and a village
18 thing that we do. Our community all goes to where the
19 people are buried. You clean the grave yards. You visit
20 your relatives wherever they are buried on your land, and
21 our people know the land like the back of their hands,
22 like you would know the corner of the city that you live

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 in.

2 Everybody visits the graves. They talk
3 to their relatives. They pray together. It is very much
4 of a survival spiritual condition that is very real for
5 us, and I feel really supremely deprived myself that I
6 cannot continue that practice as far as my immediate mother
7 is concerned because I can't take my children to her grave.

8 I think that that is a real tragedy and I think it is
9 a real desecration.

10 That being said, I think something
11 should be done about it and I have had some discussions
12 with the Chief, but I think there is room for the government
13 of the Northwest Territories and the government of Canada
14 to do something significant as well.

15 It can be a very symbolic thing for a
16 grieving time because you have to have that it in order
17 to heal. There are wounds beneath the surface that need
18 to be dealt with. You cannot cover them. They have to
19 come up and they have to be dealt with.

20 There are other wounds beneath the
21 surface that I would like to touch on -- very specific
22 ones -- before I proceed any further.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 My father was present at the treaty
2 signing in Fort Norman in 1911 and 1921. You listened
3 earlier to the Elder who recited exactly verbatim what
4 was said at that time. It was very much the same what
5 he witnessed, but he also remembered a time when our people
6 went to Fort Norman, very much like Sidney Coe right here.

7 Our people from all over the land came
8 together in Fort Norman to celebrate the summer, to find
9 new partners, whatever the social thing is, to make
10 political deals on land, to trade, all the things that
11 native people were very organized with before the Europeans
12 came to this continent.

13 He was there when they first witnessed
14 the impact of white man's disease. After the first barge
15 came, he said a week passed. He was 17 at that time.
16 Older people started getting sick and the next thing you
17 know, tent after tent people were dying. He spent a long
18 time shovelling, making graves for people. There were
19 so few of them left in the end that the people who survived,
20 it is a miracle that they did because it was a major flew
21 epidemic. But the transmission of it came by the river
22 boat because there was very little contact between the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 outside world and our people at that time -- wounds beneath
2 the surface.

3 One more incident. We are trained as
4 Dene from the time we are small to be responsible to pass
5 on the things that we have witnessed, we have experienced
6 onto our children.

7 One of the things that I saw in my time
8 very recently which -- after so many years of witnessing
9 a complete silent oppression, systematic silent
10 oppression, the thing that really, really got me and a
11 lot of Dene people angry is the fact that by the mere
12 government policy and the comprehensive claim demanding
13 that the Dene people extinguish their aboriginal rights,
14 no other generation has ever been asked to do that.

15 Our treaties were signed by our
16 grandfathers with a totally different understanding.
17 Maybe we have been colonized to a point that we can't see
18 beyond the written word to say, "Okay, we will do this,"
19 but I can't believe that.

20 For the government policy to separate
21 our people the way they did in Detah, when the Gwich'in
22 people walked out of the claims' meeting, was the ultimate

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 silent oppressive measure I have ever seen. It broke up
2 our people.

3 I have worked with the Dene National
4 Office since the early eighties and our people
5 systematically stuck together. Regardless of how many
6 times we disagreed on things, we worked it out on a
7 consensus basis and yet that one policy statement was able
8 to break up our people. That is what I will pass on to
9 my children. It was not our people. It was not our fault.
10 We were set up.

11 At this point, I will submit a written
12 submission. I am just giving you some of the things that
13 you cannot write without conveying the message. So I want
14 to talk about survival issues.

15 I want to talk about the issues that I
16 know the best about because I am the first indigenous person
17 to sit on the Royal Conservation Union. It represents
18 119 countries concerned with conservation. They were
19 instrumental in writing the Brundtland Commission and now
20 in Caring for the Earth Report -- environment.

21 I would like to pay tribute at this time
22 to all the native leaders across this country who have

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 been the major advocates for environmental things.

2 The first one, the Mackenzie Valley
3 Inquiry -- it was the first time in this country, in Canada,
4 where an inquiry was built around a concern over a river
5 system. What will happen to the water? What will happen
6 to the animals? What will happen to the people?

7 In environmental assessments, it is
8 very, very difficult to push in the concerns of the people.

9 The social and economic issues for the first time were
10 addressed in a formal sense. In that, the Mackenzie Valley
11 Inquiry kicked off what today is called an environmental
12 assessment of any major developments.

13 Then you go on across the country from
14 South Moresby, White Dog Reserve, uranium mining in
15 Saskatchewan, the James Bay Cree hydro dam, the
16 Alaska/Yukon caribou issue, the pulp mills in northern
17 Alberta.

18 All of these issues emerge as a direct
19 concern of the native people for their lands and their
20 waters, the animals and the way the people live on the
21 land.

22 So when I go into the international

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 community and people talk about environmental issues as
2 if they are new issues that just emerged the past five
3 years, I know it is not true. I know that our people,
4 aboriginal people across Canada should be commended for
5 taking up the leadership to save the earth and the
6 environment. The environmental issues are very, very
7 complex in the north.

8 I want to point out a couple of things
9 to you that I know you are aware of, but I also know you
10 have a really good research section. So I will point them
11 out to you.

12 One is that in the Canadian Environment
13 Report, there is a special section on the Arctic, this
14 report. This focuses purely on the north. It talks about
15 cesium in caribou. It talks about toxified in fish. It
16 talks about the water absorbing chemical pollutants from
17 the air from the Soviet Union and from the European
18 industrialized country. We are virtually a pollution sink
19 for the industrialized world.

20 This is not an environmental concern,
21 I have to tell you. This is an environmental alarm.
22 Living in the kind of conditions we do, it is very hard

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 and I realize in our villages it is very hard to understand
2 what an emergency we have, but we are in an emergency mode.

3

4 I went to a meeting in Geneva where on
5 my way back I saw Betty at the airport. I told her about
6 the meetings that I went to in Geneva. There are 36
7 councillors from 119 countries in this council that I sit
8 on. I talked to a guy from Spain who said that the richest
9 people are the people who have access to water because
10 there they have to drill like minors into the side of the
11 hill to get water.

12 Canada is probably the richest country
13 in terms of fresh water resources, the seventh biggest
14 deposit of fresh water in the world, and yet the
15 industrialized community, the people who value the earth
16 for the money they can get in their hands are systematically
17 destroying our very essence of life, which is water.

18 The water situation is very, very
19 critical. If you have not read -- and I will give you
20 another reference -- Michael Keating's book called "The
21 Last Drop" -- he is a Canadian author. His data is very
22 good. You might use that as a reference, too. But the

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 water situation is so critical and I am really alarmed
2 when I see our land claims' arrangement where there is
3 no guarantee of access to water for our people.

4 You have a board that deals with water.

5 We up here don't even have control over one drop of water.

6 We don't have it. It is in Ottawa. Right now,
7 legislatively, that control lies in Ottawa. The
8 territorial government doesn't have it. They are only
9 the second level of Indian Affairs. They don't have that
10 kind of power.

11 A management board over water, I will
12 tell you, is not going to get you water. The only people
13 I know of who have guaranteed access to water right now
14 in North America are some Indians in the U.S., in northern
15 Washington State who own and have direct rights to complete
16 water resources on their lands. They even have what they
17 call environmental assessment powers that the U.S.
18 government gives them. They can access it like most
19 people. It is a very touchy process, but they can get
20 it so that if a Japanese company wants to build a pulp
21 mill at the mouth of their river, they can do something
22 about it. But we in Canada, with the last vestiges of

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 fresh water, native people have no right now except donated
2 control from the governments. Fifty per cent is not enough
3 to make a difference to make your will work. There is
4 no guarantee of water for aboriginal people in the north.
5 That concerns me very much.

6 So, on this subject, I will write a
7 little bit more about it, but there is only one more issue
8 that I know a lot about in terms of water, and that is
9 the pulp mills in northern Alberta.

10 There is a report that came out in 1990,
11 a review panel that I sat on to review the pulp mills that
12 the Japanese companies want to build on the river system
13 that flows up here. The report recommended -- because
14 even in the Berger hearings, Berger promised to do studies
15 or the government promised to do studies and they were
16 never carried out at all.

17 After that review was finished, the
18 government did give some money to finally study the quality
19 of fish and the quality of water up here, but that is all
20 they are. They are studies.

21 I can tell you something about crack pulp
22 mills that are being proposed in northern Alberta. I am

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 talking about seven crack pulp mills. On the
2 international level, those are unacceptable. They are
3 guaranteed contaminants for reproductive destruction on
4 human health.

5 Who lives up here? Who eats the fish?
6 Who hunts the animals? Who drinks the water? The Dene.
7 You know, there are no other Dene groups in the world.

8 If our generation dies -- and there was
9 a doctor from the U.S. in Chicago who I asked as part of
10 the official review to be truthful with me as to what these
11 things can do because you are talking about dumping tons
12 of chemicals into the river system, persistent chemicals,
13 chemicals that stick to the sediments, that collect --
14 it does not disintegrate. It collects in the sediment.
15 It washes out into the delta. It sticks itself into the
16 fish system and into the animal system.

17 He said to me, "You are looking at
18 probably the end of the Dene Nation or the Dene as you
19 know them perhaps in six generations at the rate that they
20 are proposing to build the pulp mills." These are in the
21 official records of the studies so you can access them.

22

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 We had 700 submissions during that
2 hearing and a lot of the Indian communities in northern
3 Alberta also came out. One of the testimonies I heard
4 that I will never forget until the day I die is that when
5 the scientists started to count the milligrams of chemicals
6 that are going to go into the river, "It is just a drop
7 in the bucket of a bathtub. What are you worried about?"

8

9 This old woman in Chippewa stood up and
10 said, "When I can no longer drink my water, I cannot eat
11 the muskrat, I can't eat the beaver and the birds are not
12 stopping here any longer, what more studies do you want?
13 We are at a critical stage."

14 I feel that the development of the pulp
15 mills in northern Alberta is a very serious infraction
16 against survival of the Dene. It is something that can
17 be fixed, but they will not do it because it costs too
18 much money, because they don't have to pay the price,
19 because all that money goes back to Japan where the
20 companies are. Some of the money is in Alberta. Some
21 of the money goes to the federal government.

22 It is an issue that is urgent enough for

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 a serious investigation, I think. What is happening right
2 now is not fast enough to fix the problem. Also, it is
3 an issue that is only one of the small issues that needs
4 to be dealt with on the international level, but also a
5 major one for us for survival as Dene. We have to think
6 about it.

7 So I will leave that to your good
8 researchers. There have been three subsequent studies
9 on that as well, too. If you ever want a really good
10 witness on this issue, I recommend that you talk to Dr.
11 David Schindler who is the head of the Zoology Department
12 at the University of Alberta and a recognized international
13 water scientist from Europe.

14 There are a lot of other survival issues,
15 but I feel that this is probably the number one in
16 importance because water is something you need to survive.
17

18 Language is another thing, but you have
19 a lot of material on that. I need not expand on it, but
20 I just want to share with you an observation I have about
21 up here.

22 I live in Yellowknife. A lot of us from

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 all over the communities live in Yellowknife because that
2 is where we can get work that we are trained to do.

3 I hear a lot of stories. From Satuary
4 alone, we have 150 people living in Yellowknife. I hear
5 a lot of stories about -- I cannot forget this one where
6 one of my friends found an Elder wandering the streets
7 of Yellowknife because she did not speak English. She
8 was just brought into the hospital and she was lost and
9 she didn't know what to do.

10 We don't have the services, regardless
11 of how much we talk about the kind of service we get in
12 the languages. From my personal perspective, it certainly
13 does not compare to what the French people get up here,
14 and they are only a handful and they all speak English.
15 They are professional people. They don't need the
16 service. We can't even access necessary services in
17 health, in justice, in all the necessary parts of our
18 people's lives. Essential services I am talking about.

19 One hundred and fifty of Satuary people
20 live in Yellowknife. The French people are now talking
21 about the second high school in Yellowknife. We can't
22 even have a Slave program for our kids.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 You will get enough of that. You have
2 a lot of material on that and the injustice that exists
3 in terms of service in aboriginal languages and the
4 difference between that and the French and the English
5 languages.

6 Land claims, treaties. (Sentence in
7 native language.) There is also pretty good documentation
8 from the first Treaty National Conference that was held
9 between April 6th and 9th in Edmonton. I think that is
10 the documentation where there are a lot of witnesses.

11 The spirit and the intent of the treaties
12 were never followed by the government. That was repeated
13 over and over and this is part of what you have heard today.

14 The difference between comprehensive
15 claims policy and treaties: One is an Indian Affairs
16 Department policy; the other is based on the Vienna
17 Convention on Law of Treaties. It is an international
18 treaty.

19 All these years -- ask Dene people --
20 we are trained from the time we are little not to create
21 -- when you meet a stranger, you have to be polite. You
22 have to make them feel at home. You try everything you

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 can not to alienate them. You try to be polite. That
2 is the way we are trained. We are a gentle people. We
3 are an academically-oriented people.

4 All these years, people are seducing us
5 with public government concepts, seducing us with the idea
6 that if we get elected and get into a government system
7 that exists in Yellowknife that was set up for us for our
8 good, then we are doing public service.

9 When we talk about Dene government
10 guaranteed aboriginalcy, right away we are told, "You are
11 racist. We don't want ethnic government." For a Dene,
12 it is like being called stingy. That is the ultimate
13 insult you can make to a Dene if you call them stingy because
14 part of our culture is to share.

15 The treaties. I need not say any more
16 except that the Vienna Convention on Law of Treaties says
17 "pacta sunt servanda". It means that every treaty in force
18 is binding upon the parties to which it must be performed
19 by them in good faith. That, I thought, controlled every
20 democratic government in the world and our people's biggest
21 witness at the National Treaty Conference was that the
22 spirit and the intent of the treaties were never carried

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 out. I feel I have to say something about that simply
2 because my father was present at the signing of Treaty
3 11.

4 One more issue that I would like to talk
5 about which is brought up over and over again is the whole
6 dimension of culture, but I am going to take a different
7 tact.

8 What it says is "metropolitan opera".

9 I have been there. My daughter is a singer. A lot of
10 her support has come from the Canadian Native Arts
11 Foundation. I believe our people have some really
12 fundamental human survival beliefs that can be shared with
13 the rest of the world.

14 There is no reason why we can't use the
15 modern forms of culture -- opera, dance, whatever form
16 it is that is out there in the big world -- to train or
17 teach the rest of the world about our beliefs that can
18 save the earth. But the opportunities for people like
19 my kids are not as good as white people who are raised
20 in Toronto. I am going to point you to a reference.

21 Just recently in March, the Federal Task
22 Force on professional training in the culture and the arts

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 was delivered and the Co-Chair for that is Peter White,
2 who used to be the Prime Minister's principal Secretary,
3 and the other one was Michele Rusiga. They delivered a
4 report and for the first time in Canada in that report
5 the three distinct societies in Canada were recognized
6 officially on the books, but it says everything that needs
7 to be said.

8 Canada supports Canadian ballet. It
9 supports the symphonies. It supports incredible artistic
10 endeavours in this country, but there is not a systematic
11 support laid out for First Nations in Canada in this
12 initiative, and I would like very much for you to use that
13 reference.

14 A lot of the things that I have said are
15 fairly negative, but I hope it is thought-provoking enough
16 for you to pursue the line of thinking that is in there.
17 But I do have a vision, too.

18 I have a vision that the people who spoke
19 here today can continue to survive in the beliefs that
20 have been passed on from our ancestors, because I think
21 they are the right ones for us as Dene. The vision I have
22 for my kids is that some day there will be a school in

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Slave, that they can have the freedom of choice.

2 The vision I have is that my people have
3 water rights in their land claims. The vision I have is
4 that my people can pass on their values through the modern
5 day arts that can teach the rest of the world about our
6 values.

7 As always, you learn from your kids.
8 You think everything just goes through them. My son is
9 15 years old. We were watching a television program, a
10 news program, about conflict. He turned around and said
11 to me, "Mom, you know, until we have peace, we are not
12 going to save our environment." I turned around and read
13 a quote to him. Somebody from the other side of the world
14 was asked -- he is another Indian. He was asked about
15 the environment, and he said, "How are you going to be
16 non-violent to nature unless the principle of non-violence
17 becomes a central ethos of human culture?" Non-violence
18 is what I am talking about. His name was Mahatma Ghandi.

19 With that, thank you very much.

20 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
21 very much. You have given us many, many things to think
22 about.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 In deference to the people who are still
2 waiting, I will not pick up on any of them because I might
3 be tempted to engage in quite a long conversation. I will
4 ask Viola --

5 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I just
6 want to thank you for an excellent presentation. You have
7 given us a lot of good information and thoughts, and we
8 will be looking forward to your written presentation.

9 Thank you.

10 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
11 very much.

12 Mr. Greg Newley.

13 **GREG NEWLEY:** Thank you, Commissioners,
14 for giving me the opportunity to address this Commission.

15 My name is Greg Newley and I am a Dene
16 from Fort Providence. I am presently living in Fort Liard.

17 I am coming to share with you today, as
18 an individual Dene person, some experiences ranging from
19 local politics to working for various aboriginal
20 organizations throughout our region.

21 I can only hope that the concerns that
22 have been tabled to you will result in some positive changes

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 for all aboriginal people and not become just a collection
2 of transcripts which are collecting dust in some federal
3 warehouses. I think many other Commissions have.

4 I have a number of concerns in respect
5 of aboriginal and government relations, in particular
6 issues which affect the Dene of the N.W.T.

7 I think self-government is a major
8 concern of the Dene. I realize that we are gaining much
9 support for implementing our inherent right to
10 self-government within the Canadian Constitution.

11 However, my concern is not with the long overdue support
12 we receive from Canadians. My concern, I think, is the
13 same as many other aboriginal people across Canada, and
14 that is: How can we be given something that we have never
15 extinguished? It is hard for me to rationalize this.

16 We have always maintained our inherent
17 right to self-government, and this right, which our
18 ancestors were born with and our children will inherit,
19 will undoubtedly determine the relationships that we have
20 with the rest of Canada.

21 I don't believe Canadians should be
22 scared of this. We are willing to live with and work with

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 our Canadian brothers and sisters. This was promised in
2 our treaties, and I am sure this will be respected as long
3 as the sun shines and the rivers flow.

4 I think it is Canada's turn to put their
5 trust in aboriginal peoples. We have done this with
6 Canada, and it just hasn't worked. It is now time for
7 us to rebuild our cultures, our languages, our beliefs
8 and our philosophies. The time is now for aboriginal
9 people to determine our own futures and to maintain the
10 jurisdictions over our respective territories, as we have
11 done previously before being discovered.

12 I think the time is now to build a lasting
13 relationship between ourselves as decent and humane
14 people. Our struggle for a fair and just land claim, I
15 think, is also high on the agenda of the Dene. However,
16 the present condition of extinguishment of some of our
17 aboriginal and treaty rights is unacceptable.

18 The objective of providing certainty and
19 clarity of rights to ownership and use of lands and
20 resources can be established without extinguishment. As
21 the six claiming groups expressed, in 1986 and 1990
22 respectively, certainty and clarity can be established

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 by negotiating and agreeing on management systems which
2 will guide the use of development of the land and natural
3 resources. That is one viable option.

4 If this could be determined, what reason
5 is there for extinguishment, I ask.

6 Within the Introduction section of the
7 comprehensive claims policy it states:

8 "Aboriginal peoples have always claimed a special
9 relationship to the land as a basis
10 for their cultural distinctiveness
11 and special aboriginal status."

12 It goes on to say:

13 "The recognition of this relationship through the
14 settlement of claims based on
15 aboriginal title is a fundamental
16 objective of aboriginal peoples.
17 A fair and equitable resolution
18 of such claims is also a major
19 priority of the Government of
20 Canada."

21 I ask you: Where is the fairness in
22 extinguishment? Under the now defunct Dene-Métis claim,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 where was the fairness in the aboriginal rights and title
2 to subsurface resources when the Dene and their descendants
3 relinquished approximately 99.15 per cent of their title
4 to such resources? Where is the fairness in resource
5 royalty-sharing where we would receive approximately 1.0
6 per cent of any benefits taken out from the grounds other
7 than Dene-Métis lands? Where is the fairness in allowing
8 industry to develop on our lands by way of general
9 application?

10 If the government is truly sincere about
11 fairness in treaty land claims and what it entails, I
12 suggest that they begin to do so. To date, we have not
13 seen this. I am very pessimistic as to whether this will
14 ever occur.

15 The land claim agreements also include
16 frameworks for self-government. Land claim agreements
17 and self-government agreements must be consistent with
18 each other.

19 Again, the Government of Canada has put
20 the Dene in a Catch-22 situation. Within the claim there
21 is a public government system, much to the disagreement
22 of the Dene. In self-government framework agreements

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 there is a clause stating: The provisions of
2 self-government agreements shall not be inconsistent with
3 the provisions of settlement legislation or this agreement
4 and, if there is, the agreement will prevail.

5 This tells me one thing -- that the Dene
6 and other aboriginal people who do complete land claim
7 agreements will never achieve self-government as we
8 envision it.

9 The agreement allows for amendments, but
10 do you honestly think that the Government of Canada will
11 allow for changes which reflect the self-government
12 aspirations of aboriginal peoples? I doubt it very much.
13 The government is laughing all the way to the bank. They
14 plan to negotiate our rights away while also achieving
15 an agreement far in favour of themselves.

16 As far as I, as well as probably many
17 other aboriginals, feel, any land claims agreement should
18 not be inconsistent with the results of self-government
19 negotiations and, if so, should be amended accordingly.
20 Furthermore, self-government agreements must receive
21 constitutional protection. As we see, it is provided for
22 under section 35.1 of the Constitution Act.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 The transfer of powers from the federal
2 government to the G.N.W.T. is also a big concern of mine.

3 I recall when the tripartite committee, consisting of
4 the Dene, the G.N.W.T. and the federal government, was
5 established to determine where monies allocated for Dene
6 people were going within the G.N.W.T. budget. When it
7 came down to uncovering the financial data, financial
8 records were not provided or divulged.

9 The G.N.W.T. is supposed to administer
10 these funds on our behalf, without our consent. Yet, they
11 don't account for it? I find that hard to believe.

12 I think a possible scenario for the
13 underlying problem was that our monies were being used
14 to support programs for all residents. Yet, this was not
15 supposed to happen.

16 The establishment of local governments
17 continues to bewilder me. Certain powers were handed over
18 which could have easily been administered by the majority
19 aboriginal population and their particular governing
20 systems.

21 The G.N.W.T. says it doesn't recognize
22 Bands as legal entities. That confuses me. The other

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 day I was going over an Alcohol and Drug Contribution
2 Agreement, and it says, "An agreement between the G.N.W.T.
3 and the respective Band Council duly incorporated under
4 the laws of the N.W.T." So they recognized us as legal
5 entities; yet, they don't.

6 I think the G.N.W.T. should get its act
7 together and make up its mind while fulfilling the
8 aspirations of the people it represents.

9 Another example which is a result of
10 devolution is the transfer of housing. This again has
11 undermined the rights of aboriginal peoples. Within most
12 communities in the North who are not on reserve, Bands
13 receive lands reserved for Indians which are to be
14 tax-free. Under the present criteria for obtaining a
15 house, one must attain a title to the lands. So, if one
16 wants to put a house on lands reserved, it will lose its
17 tax-free status, and eventually there will be no more lands
18 reserved for Indians.

19 This contradicts the purpose of Indian
20 land status. It cleans them off the slate and basically
21 makes them equal to any other lands within the communities.

22 That's a pretty neat trick, I think. Both governments

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 hide behind the transfer -- "It's your responsibility;"
2 "It's your responsibility." But what it boils down to
3 is that it reminds me of the government's past mentality
4 and aspirations of assimilating aboriginal people within
5 the European society and the ways they do things.

6 There are many other issues which are
7 equal in importance to those I have discussed -- issues
8 such as education and justice; social issues; political
9 development; health; and alcohol and drug abuse.

10 I am presently working for a Dene
11 organization in one of the smaller communities in Deh Cho.

12 I have recently met with our Alcohol and Drug Program
13 Co-ordinators. It is peanuts that they have to work with.

14 In order for community development to take place, we have
15 to work in all the areas together in a concentrated effort,
16 I believe. But if we don't have the resources to do so,
17 that makes it very difficult.

18 I think, if adequate resources were
19 given so that we could begin to heal our people and begin
20 to shape the future which we see, that would make our other
21 efforts a lot easier.

22 As I mentioned earlier, I don't want to

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 underestimate the importance of work in these areas. What
2 I wanted to do was to convey to you some of the fundamental
3 problems that we are faced with in our struggle to
4 re-establish ourselves as competent, caring and reasonable
5 peoples.

6 Another reason I have not gotten into
7 those other issues as comprehensively as I would have liked
8 to is that I only kind of made up my mind to come and address
9 the Commission, and I appreciate the opportunity of doing
10 so. I am also in town on other business and didn't know
11 whether or not I would make it, and only started working
12 on something last night. I thought I would address some
13 of the issues that I have had some experience in and know
14 that there are major concerns.

15 I also think that in the discussion of
16 self-government and land claims we can include all of these
17 other issues. Any aspect which affects our life, I think,
18 should be dealt with. It is ridiculous to separate items.

19 We have our little Indian Act over here; we have our land
20 claims policies here; we have our self-government over
21 here. That's not the way the Dene people are. The Dene
22 people have always maintained a strong relationship with

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 the land and the way they do things.

2 Again, I feel that that is another
3 concentrated effort by a government to break up the way
4 that we live our lives.

5 With that in mind, I would again like
6 to thank the Commission for giving me this opportunity.

7 I might have gone over some things that were discussed
8 earlier. As I said, I have been in town on other business
9 as well, so I haven't been able to attend the full meetings
10 here today.

11 I wish you success in your future
12 meetings and consultations, and I hope to look forward
13 to the implementation of the concerns that aboriginal
14 people across the country have expressed to you.

15 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank you
16 very much, Mr. Newley. You have raised a good number of
17 issues. I would invite you and all others to consider
18 those issues. The Commission will be around again, not
19 necessarily in Fort Simpson but in this general area of
20 the world. Even if we are not around, you can be in touch
21 with us.

22 What we will be looking for the next time

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 around is suggestions as to how those issues should be
2 addressed. We are not very well equipped to consider
3 concerns because we don't know the solutions very well
4 either. But I know that you people are certainly thinking
5 about those things, and we will certainly welcome anything
6 that you can say to us with respect to how to address those
7 concerns.

8 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** We don't
9 want anybody to feel left out. If you feel you would like
10 to make a more lengthy presentation, you can write a brief
11 and submit it and it will be recorded. As Mr. Blakeney
12 said, we will be back in this area once again.

13 The next time around, of course, we will
14 be looking for solution-oriented presentations. This
15 time it was wide open. Once we complete this round, we
16 will probably put together what we have heard in this first
17 round and maybe do a paper that will be more focused for
18 people to review and get your reaction on.

19 Thank you very much.

20 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
21 you.

22 Mr. René Lamothe, please. Welcome back

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 a second time.

2 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Thank you for listening
3 to me a second time. I was kind of caught off guard by
4 Gerry the first time around.

5 I would like to share just a few things
6 with you with reference to solutions, I am hoping.

7 The first most obvious one would be an
8 interim report from yourselves addressed to the Prime
9 Minister tomorrow morning, that you could fax him, and
10 tell him that the comprehensive claims policy is considered
11 unconstitutional. It contravenes section 35 of the
12 Constitution. There is no reason why that should continue
13 to be implemented by this government.

14 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Your
15 submission is that not only is the comprehensive claims
16 policy unsatisfactory, but that it is unconstitutional
17 as a breach of section 35, as a breach of either treaty
18 rights or aboriginal rights, or both.

19 **RENE LAMOTHE:** And both.

20 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** And both,
21 just in case "or both" doesn't carry it.

22 **RENE LAMOTHE:** The second solution, of

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 course, is that the comprehensive claims policy in Canada
2 cease, that it stop, and that it be immediately replaced
3 by models of self-government to be defined by the specific
4 cultural groups according to their own traditions. There
5 is no need for a claims process.

6 What there is need of is a recognition
7 of aboriginal government. What there is a need of is a
8 formula for transfer payments, of funds, to those
9 aboriginal governments so that they have the resources
10 with which to govern themselves.

11 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I don't
12 want to interrupt, but let's take the B.C. situation where
13 we have overlapping comprehensive claims and somebody is
14 going to have to sort out what the nature of those claims
15 is. Furthermore, someone is going to have to define
16 aboriginal self-government to see whether it is land-based
17 or some other kind of based.

18 **RENE LAMOTHE:** That is for each
19 aboriginal group to do for themselves, according to their
20 own tradition.

21 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** But the
22 land is not a land that they exclusively occupy. There

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 are other people there. We have to figure out what law
2 applies to the non-aboriginals in a particular area.

3 I don't mean to throw conundrums at you.

4 **RENE LAMOTHE:** That's a valid
5 observation. When you sew chaos, you reap the hurricane,
6 don't you? You are the people who sewed the chaos.

7 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** That is
8 not the way the whites see it.

9 **RENE LAMOTHE:** No, of course not, but
10 maybe it is time they looked at it that way.

11 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** That may
12 be, but many of them weren't around either. Didn't you
13 tell me you were a Québécois?

14 **RENE LAMOTHE:** It is a valid problem for
15 individuals to deal with. But the reality is that,
16 historically, this country has consistently denied the
17 history of aboriginal people and their relationship with
18 their own lands. This country has historically assumed
19 ownership of lands that are not theirs. It is time there
20 was a little honesty in this relationship to begin with.

21 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** That is
22 not going to be acknowledged, not there. You are not going

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to get the good people of, to use your example, Quebec
2 City to acknowledge the fact that Quebec City does not
3 belong to anybody of French origin. That is going to be
4 a tough sell.

5 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Each aboriginal area is
6 going to have to deal with their historical relationships
7 themselves.

8 Let's set aside the concept of land
9 temporarily and look at the concept of self-government.
10 Take it away from the concept of land and who owns what.
11 That's the first element.

12 The people know who they are. They have
13 their own order in society. They have their own bosses,
14 their own authority, Chief or whatever. Rather than a
15 land claims situation -- and, mind you, I was talking about
16 comprehensive land claims. The specific claim, such as
17 a legal lot in Quebec City or whatever, is a separate issue
18 again.

19 There is room for a lot of development
20 immediately in this country. If there is honesty and
21 sincerity on the part of the federal government, there
22 is room for movement immediately into providing for

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 self-government for all those aboriginal peoples living
2 in their own customary areas.

3 We know that the motive which obstructs
4 that movement on the part of the federal government is
5 the land and the resources. Greg articulated that very
6 clearly. They want certainty of ownership. This is the
7 imposition of a value system that is really foreign to
8 a lot of aboriginal people. Europeans believe that they
9 own the land, and we believe that the land owns us. So
10 that becomes a real serious bone of contention.

11 I think, even in this day and age, the
12 federal government does recognize that there is not going
13 to be aboriginal self-government without a land base.
14 There has to be a land base.

15 This process that somebody spoke about,
16 in terms of the environment and the land and the
17 relationship in terms of options -- land claims approach
18 to solutions, self-government approach to solution,
19 assimilation approach to solutions -- when you look at
20 the track record of the federal government, it is still
21 very, very much in the mode of assimilation, very much
22 so. In 1973 Judge Berger came down and said,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 "There is sufficient doubt to indicate that aboriginal
2 title wasn't ceded here in the valley." In 1974 agents
3 from Indian Affairs came into the communities and went
4 down all the valley to the 19 Dene communities and they
5 said to each community, "Here is a million dollars; settle
6 your land claim issue. Here is a million dollars, and
7 we will get on with being Canadians." That happened in
8 1974.

9 In all the communities individually, the
10 Chief said, "We have a commitment among ourselves as Chiefs
11 in the valley that we will settle this collectively. Meet
12 with us in Fort Providence in the summer." So the Indian
13 agents went to Fort Providence in the summer of 1974 to
14 the meeting of the Dene Assembly and offered \$49 million.
15 Somebody burst out laughing, and the guy said, "What's
16 wrong?" He said, "Individually, as Band Councils, you
17 offered us \$19 million. Now that we are as a collective,
18 you offer us \$49 million. What is it really worth to you?"

19 The process of the last 20 years of
20 negotiations toward the AIP and the implementation of the
21 policy on comprehensive claims brought in the final
22 agreement of the Dene Nation as a whole to a position where

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 they ceded, released and surrendered those parts of the
2 treaty that didn't relate to -- and so on. They were very
3 general and vague. I read them very carefully.

4 I was working as facilitator for the
5 Chiefs in the last six months. I indicated to them that,
6 if they signed it, they would be ceding all their treaty
7 rights except the right to education. It doesn't matter.

8 In the Northwest Territories all the white people get
9 the same education benefits as Treaty people anyway.

10 It is interesting to note that in the
11 Gwich'in claim which was settled as a regional group, it
12 is spelled out clearly that they have ceded, released and
13 surrendered their rights to hunt, fish and trap anywhere
14 in the Western Arctic, that they are indirectly agreeing
15 to abide by the N.W.T. government Department of Renewable
16 Resources game ordinances.

17 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Chief Joe
18 Ross would not, I think, accept that interpretation, but
19 I won't quarrel with you.

20 **RENE LAMOTHE:** It's not an
21 interpretation; it's a quote from their agreement.

22 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Except on

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Gwich'in lands and except on the lands they are sharing
2 with the Old Crow people. But I don't want to argue the
3 Gwich'in Agreement with you.

4 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I am using that as an
5 example to show how this policy of assimilation is still
6 in place, what the federal government is calling the
7 normalization of relationship with Indian peoples. It
8 would turn Band Councils into municipalities.

9 There is work going on actively right
10 now from the territorial Department of Municipal and
11 Community Affairs. They are paying people to conduct
12 workshops in Band Councils to convince them to incorporate
13 as municipalities under the N.W.T. Act. This is the
14 continuation of the implementation of the 1969 white paper
15 which has been pretty well fully implemented in the
16 Northwest Territories in the Western Arctic.

17 I am suggesting to the Royal Commission
18 that, from my understanding of the work I have done with
19 the Dene Nation, with the Chiefs in the negotiation
20 process, with the research work that I have done on my
21 own, I don't expect that the Dene people in this generation
22 or the next are going to accept to release their treaty

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 and aboriginal rights, not in this region. I am suggesting
2 that the comprehensive claims process should stop and that
3 the assimilation process should stop and that proper
4 funding, according to the treaty, should be made available
5 to the Band Councils to operate their own programs and
6 services.

7 Just moving on a bit, some of the
8 questions you have been bringing out over the day -- I
9 have been analyzing the structure of the wording behind
10 them. The impression I have been getting from them,
11 whether you intend it or not, whether you are aware of
12 it or not, I want you to be aware of the impact you are
13 having on people. I have checked it out with other people,
14 and some of them say, "Yes, I am getting that impression,
15 too."

16 The impression I am getting is that you
17 are structuring your questions to identify: How long has
18 our assimilation process come along and how much longer
19 do we have to go before these people will finally be like
20 me?

21 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** That's an
22 interesting observation. I will examine the transcript.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I doubt very much whether they can bear that
2 interpretation.

3 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I am glad you are going
4 to examine your transcript. I want to add that what you
5 have to do, in examining your transcripts, is identify
6 the values you apply to the terms you are using.

7 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** True.

8 **RENE LAMOTHE:** We use the same words,
9 but we apply different values to them. We have to be very
10 careful about that reality. If you are not, you end up
11 talking two different languages.

12 You saw the NFB production on dancing
13 around the table at the Constitutional talks?

14 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I don't
15 think I did.

16 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Oh, you have to see it.
17 It's beautiful. Congratulations.

18 You see a Chief, an Elder from B.C. He
19 is trying to explain to Prime Minister Trudeau what
20 aboriginal rights are. He said, "Let me put it to you
21 like this. My rights are in my land. They're everything,
22 lock, stock and barrel." That's what he said. "It has

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 to do with the relationship with the land and the Creator."
2 Prime Minister Trudeau's response was, "It doesn't do us
3 very much good to bring God into this. Which mountain
4 are you talking about? Is it one or is it two?" That
5 was Mr. Trudeau's response -- totally insensitive.

6 This is a fundamental aspect of what is
7 going to have to come out of this Commission, that you
8 can hear what people are really saying, not just the surface
9 words according to your own value. It's a hard task; I
10 know it's a hard task.

11 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** And I say
12 this to you; I wouldn't necessarily say it to others.
13 Do you think we will get the same kind of production from
14 them this time?

15 **RENE LAMOTHE:** No.

16 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Do you
17 think you will be listening, knowing what my mindset is?
18 Will you also be trying to -- since we are bridging here.
19 Each of us is coming into the middle of the bridge, I
20 hope.

21 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I come to you with an
22 advantage over you. I come to you from my own culture,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 having for about 27 years experienced your education
2 system.

3 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Of
4 course. I wouldn't say that to someone who had not --

5 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I come to you from an oral
6 tradition which you haven't been able to access. I read
7 very well, and I read a lot. I read the documentation
8 that substantiates the philosophy and the belief system
9 behind the actions of your governments, and they have been
10 to assimilate.

11 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** At least
12 the federal governments.

13 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Well, yes. The
14 provincial governments don't want to spend money there.
15 That's a federal responsibility as far as they are
16 concerned.

17 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** There is
18 a lot of aboriginal people who are not treaty.

19 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I think I have made my
20 point about a solution. Why wait four years? Why is the
21 territorial administration still receiving the resources
22 for treaty dollars?

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 Greg Newley made reference to the
2 tripartite committee. I was the person hired by the Dene
3 Nation to work for them on that committee, to do the
4 research into the financial documentation that was
5 provided by the territorial government. One of the budget
6 lines in there was \$450,000 used by treaty Dene people
7 as tax rebates on property. I asked them, "How did you
8 arrive at that figure?" They said, "\$450,000 is 16 per
9 cent of the tax rebates paid to people, if they pay their
10 taxes on time. The Dene constitute 16 per cent of the
11 population of the Northwest Territories, so their share
12 is \$450,000." I said, "So all the children of the Dene
13 own property and paid taxes on it and got a rebate?" They
14 had to scratch the whole line.

15 In fact, out of \$345 million, we knocked
16 about \$300 million off their lists by those kinds of
17 observations. They wouldn't give us the real
18 documentation.

19 The funds to meet treaty obligations are
20 funnelled through the territorial administration, and the
21 territorial administration puts them into general revenue,
22 and they administer it to everyone equally as northerners.

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 I was working as Program Director for
2 the Dene Nation in 1979. We wanted to get \$50,000 to set
3 up a small Department of Education to do an analysis of
4 education delivery among the Dene people. The Minister
5 agreed. He came to Yellowknife with a cheque. He was
6 going to give us the cheque. Mr. Ron Witt who was the
7 Indian Affairs agent in the territories at the time coughed
8 and said, "Well, there are some reservations about a native
9 political organization getting an education program in
10 the territorial government." So the Minister put the
11 cheque away.

12 James Ross was just out of high school.
13 He had been visiting with me, and I said to him, "What
14 are you doing?" He said, "I am doing research on the Dene
15 language." I said, "Do you have access to information
16 in the territorial government?" He was doing it for them.
17 He said, "Yes." I asked him, "Could you get me a list
18 of the post-secondary school students?" "I'll try," he
19 said. So he got one and he brought it to me. There were
20 306 people being funded to post-secondary education
21 institutions by the territorial government -- their
22 tuition, their travel, their room and board, their books

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 were being paid for. Five of them were aboriginal people;
2 301 were non-aboriginal people.

3 Ron Witt's two children were on that
4 list. I phoned Indian Affairs and I said, "We need the
5 \$50,000." "I'm sorry, you can't have it." I said, "Well,
6 then, I'm going to make this list public, and your Regional
7 Director's two children are on the list." He said, "What
8 do you mean?" I said, "Money voted by Treasury Board to
9 Indian Affairs to meet treaty obligations is being used
10 to educate high-paid bureaucrats in the territorial
11 administration, and your Regional Director has two
12 children on that pay list."

13 Ron Witt came to us with the cheque two
14 days later. "Look what I've got for you," he said. "Sure,
15 you did," I said.

16 We have a lot of experiences like that.
17 So, I know where you are coming from more than you know
18 where I am coming from because I have been dealing for
19 survival with people from your culture. This is not to
20 say anything negative or to put you down. It is just the
21 reality of our experience in survival.

22 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I do not

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 accept the idea -- I have spent my life in politics fighting
2 the federal government. To suggest that they represent
3 my culture is going a shade far, but I won't pursue that
4 further.

5 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Let me ask you one more
6 question -- an experience I had in 1984 with Stanley Isaiah.

7 Do you believe the earth is alive?

8 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Is which?

9 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Alive.

10 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Are you
11 asking me that?

12 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Do you believe the earth
13 is a living being with its own consciousness?

14 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I would
15 say "no" to that in the sense that the earth -- obviously,
16 plants are alive.

17 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I am talking about the
18 planet.

19 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I am an
20 animal, vegetable, mineral person.

21 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Do you believe you are
22 alive?

May 26, 1992

Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People

1 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Of
2 course, I believe I am alive.

3 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Do you have the courage
4 to put your hand out?

5 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Yes, I
6 can put my hand out.

7 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Can you make something
8 grow there?

9 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** No.

10 **RENE LAMOTHE:** The earth does. Maybe
11 she is more alive than we are.

12 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** That's a
13 way to argue it.

14 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I leave it with you.
15 There are differences, and we have to think about what
16 we say to each other. That one from Stanley made me think
17 a lot, and I grew a lot from it. So I share it with you
18 in the hope that in the future, when you come back, we
19 can understand each other even a little better.

20 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I don't
21 want to play verbal games with you.

22 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Those are not verbal

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 games. I am very sincere about that.

2 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I mean
3 the idea of the earth being alive.

4 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I am very sincere about
5 that.

6 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** We can
7 all say we are sincere; I am not denying that for a moment.
8 To say whether the earth is alive or whether it is an
9 organism in the sense that it is the home of things that
10 do reproduce themselves -- as I say, I suggest that that
11 is a selection of words.

12 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Have you chosen to
13 disregard my words?

14 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** I beg
15 your pardon?

16 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Have you chosen to
17 disregard my words?

18 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Of course
19 not.

20 **RENE LAMOTHE:** Then, think on them.

21 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Well, I
22 will. And would you read the transcript with a little

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 care and charity and see whether it still bears the
2 interpretation which you have given it?

3 **RENE LAMOTHE:** I will.

4 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
5 you.

6 **RENE LAMOTHE:** You send me a copy.

7 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Okay.

8 Does anybody want to get into this little
9 free-for-all here?

10 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** No, I
11 came to listen.

12 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Yes?
13 Okay. She came to listen, she said.

14 Finally, I think we are going to call
15 on Betty Hardisty.

16 **BETTY HARDISTY (Through an**
17 **Interpreter):** I would like to say to the Commissioners
18 here today that all the Chiefs that were here and the one
19 Elder who was also here gave us a message. All the people
20 that are gathered here for a meeting, it seems like it
21 was an election. I am thankful to see and I am also
22 thankful to have worked with you. Again, what happened

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 here, I would like to be thankful for.

2 I don't know if you want a translation,
3 but I just wanted to thank the Commissioners, Allan
4 Blakeney and Viola Robinson and Mary and Gabe. I am really
5 proud of you. You did a great job; I will hire you next
6 time -- I am just joking, I don't have the money anyway.
7 So I am really pleased.

8 I just wanted to do a handshake that we
9 learned from the Elders when we did interview the Elders
10 for the NWT Commission, I would say, that this Elder, Fred
11 Martel, gave to me after we interviewed him on the treaty.

12 He had been at two treaties, Treaty 8 in Fort Resolution
13 in 1899, I believe, and the other one in Hay River in 1921.

14 So, after we completed our oral interview, he proceeded
15 to tell me the significance of a handshake. So I will
16 shake your hands and then I will tell you the significance
17 after.

18 --- **(A Short Pause)**

19 What he did say was that he was teaching
20 me how you shook hands in the Dene tradition. He said
21 that you did it in the sight of God, or "Nahetzi" (ph.),
22 as the Dene like to refer to him as; he said that you firmly

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 shake the other person's hand and look at the person right
2 in his eye and from the heart really thank him, and at
3 the same time you are thanking God, the Creator. So this
4 way, it was like a threefold blessing type of thing and
5 a thanksgiving.

6 So I thought that was a real marvellous
7 gem that he passed on to us, and we had shared it with
8 the other Commissioners. And I thought it would be really
9 neat to share that with you also.

10 In regards to my submission, I just
11 really appreciate this opportunity.

12 What I wanted to note was that about two
13 weeks prior to this I had the opportunity to sub for a
14 Slave aboriginal teacher in Grades 3 and 5. I just wanted
15 to submit their wall murals on their understanding of the
16 treaty. So behind me, between the windows, are the
17 Grade 3s. They did some pictures that we found from that
18 First Treaty Conference that someone was referring to
19 earlier. So we had them colour that, and then they drew
20 their own picture of what the treaty would have been like
21 here. Then, behind you is the Grade 5s wall mural of the
22 treaty, and then there are some captions of their

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 understanding. I asked them what they thought treaty was
2 and I was really surprised that they knew quite a bit.
3 We proceeded to get down their ideas and also had Jimmy
4 Hope, our translator, translate it for us.

5 So I just wanted to present that, you
6 know, to take note. I guess I think they did a great job,
7 and two weeks wasn't enough.

8 The other note that really came clear
9 was the fact that we were teaching children; in Grade 3
10 there is a Tumbah Antoine, I think he is between seven
11 and eight years old, and there was in Grade 5 Seche Antoine,
12 I think he might be 10 or 11 years old. We proceeded to
13 note, again with the grade, the picture that Stephen
14 Rolland had shown us about the treaty party and their --
15 I think it was their great-great-grandfather, and they
16 were the fifth generation. So the children were really
17 interested to know that.

18 So I just thought that it would be a good
19 note that the children that were here earlier today were
20 like the fifth generation from the signing of the treaty,
21 and I just wanted to share that.

22 The other gem that I wanted to share with

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 you is another Elder we met, his name was Johnny Klondike,
2 in Fort Liard. They are saying that the Dene have a sense
3 of humour. He was saying that -- well, his story was sad
4 -- he went on his own way at eight or nine and kind of
5 lived amongst the white community, earning his own living.
6 But he felt out of that he learned a lot of lessons that
7 he was able to survive this long. So he was saying that
8 he was working in a trading store and then these people
9 used to conglomerate there and share jokes and just proceed
10 to have a good time and laugh, and he said he wouldn't
11 laugh. So, finally, the store manager or his boss took
12 him aside and said: "Johnny, why don't you laugh?" He
13 said: "Well, I think it is a sin to laugh."

14 For me, that was significant, because,
15 to me, he was sharing a gem that it is all right to laugh
16 and have a good time and it isn't a sin. So humour gets
17 Dene people going through all the grief-ridden stages and
18 it gets you going.

19 The other thing that I would like to
20 bring about the grief, the other thing that people brought
21 up was the grief of the 1928 flu epidemic. I would really
22 like to agree with Cindy; it was really a note well taken

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 that our people need to acknowledge all the people who
2 had died, they had died and passed on, and we hadn't
3 acknowledged it. As a result there is a lot of social
4 problems, and our people do need healing.

5 In regard to -- I think she is quoting
6 something like 298 or something. But, in the flu epidemic
7 of 1928, there were a lot of people that died, and
8 questioning the Elders, a lot of the people start relating
9 their stories and I believe that they are beginning to
10 heal, because the more you talk about it, you heal.

11 I always thought that you need to
12 acknowledge and find the spot in this community where
13 people were put in mass grave. It is another work for
14 this community to heal.

15 It is a regional issue. This community
16 has always been regional, so they have had a lot of people
17 that conglomerated here. I think it was the first election
18 of the treaty and it is after that, a lot of Elders and
19 a lot of people had passed on. To this date I don't think
20 they have been acknowledged, or even their grave site
21 noted.

22 So, in closing, last but not least, in

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 the most integral part of the Dene essence I would call
2 it is Nahetzi, because no matter how difficulty our people
3 go through and how poverty-ridden and whatnot, you always
4 say the Elders say "Nahetzi yauk audi" (ph.).

5 So, with that note, I would just like
6 to leave. Thank you. "Nahetzi yauk audi" means "God is
7 the boss", or "The Creator is the boss", whatever
8 interpretation you want to use.

9 Merci.

10 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** Thank
11 you.

12 I would just like to say a word in closing
13 and ask Viola to add a word, and then we will ask Betty
14 to give us a closing prayer.

15 I think we have had a great day here in
16 Fort Simpson. It has been a long day, but a great day,
17 certainly for me and for the others of us who are here.

18 It is a historic community. It is a youthful and just
19 magnificent location at the junction of the MacKenzie and
20 the Liard. I took some photographs yesterday, or last
21 evening, and some more today, and I will certainly remember
22 this community, a lively and vibrant community, clearly,

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 from all of the comments we have heard. We were favoured
2 by having a presentations by the MP Ethel Blondin and the
3 MLA Jim Antoine.

4 I can't possibly sum up the day, but if
5 I were thinking of one or two highlights, it would be a
6 strong message of concern about treaty and aboriginal
7 rights and the fact that these were being ignored by the
8 government in Ottawa, and to the extent that it is the
9 agent of the government of Ottawa, the government of the
10 NWT.

11 If I may add one other thing, I would
12 think that a message, not uniformly agreed to, but widely
13 agreed to, is that public government's denial of treaty
14 and aboriginal rights, or shall I rephrase it, the public
15 government as currently structured, and perhaps in any
16 way, I don't know that -- would be a denial of treaty and
17 aboriginal rights, and what was appropriate was for an
18 aboriginally-based government which would be in a position
19 to pursue solutions to the social, educational,
20 environmental and other problems being encountered by
21 people in Fort Simpson and the surrounding area.

22 I won't attempt any more summation, but

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 saying that it was, in the whole, in its concentration,
2 a powerful presentation of the position on behalf of the
3 people of the southern, southwest Northwest Territories,
4 if I may.

5 Viola.

6 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I do want
7 to express my thanks for your presentations. I think you
8 have made some excellent presentations here today.

9 It has been a good day. All I can tell
10 you is that what has been recorded here today is being
11 worked on, and we have researchers and staff.

12 I wanted to tell you earlier too that
13 the staff that we have there -- I don't know how many we
14 have now, I guess close to 100, but over 60 per cent is
15 aboriginal. That was one of the aims when we started out;
16 we wanted to get as many aboriginal staff as we could,
17 because we knew they were in Canada. So we found them
18 and we have a good percentage of aboriginal staff, and
19 they are from all over, right across the country, from
20 one end to the other, from, I would say, the First Nation
21 community, from the Métis community, from the Inuit
22 community. So we have got a good mixture, and things are

May 26, 1992

**Royal Commission on
Aboriginal People**

1 working really well there.

2 So I want to thank you. I have been
3 involved and worked for the last 16, 17 years as a leader
4 myself. I have heard about your concerns and I have read
5 about your concerns, but things like that is never the
6 same until you go to a community and you hear from the
7 people yourself. So no matter how much we think we know,
8 you are always learning.

9 So I would like to thank you for your
10 presentations and your hospitality.

11 **COMMISSIONER ALLAN BLAKENEY:** It now
12 falls to me to thank all those who extended hospitality
13 to us, to the presenters, to the translators, particularly
14 to Elders Mary Cazon and Gabe Cazon, our Commissioners
15 for the Day, and to all who made us feel so welcome here
16 in Fort Simpson. Thank you all.

17 Now, I will ask Betty, to whom I extend
18 my thanks as well, to lead us in a closing prayer.

19 **--- (Closing Prayer)**

20 **---** Whereupon the hearing concluded at 7:55 p.m.